



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

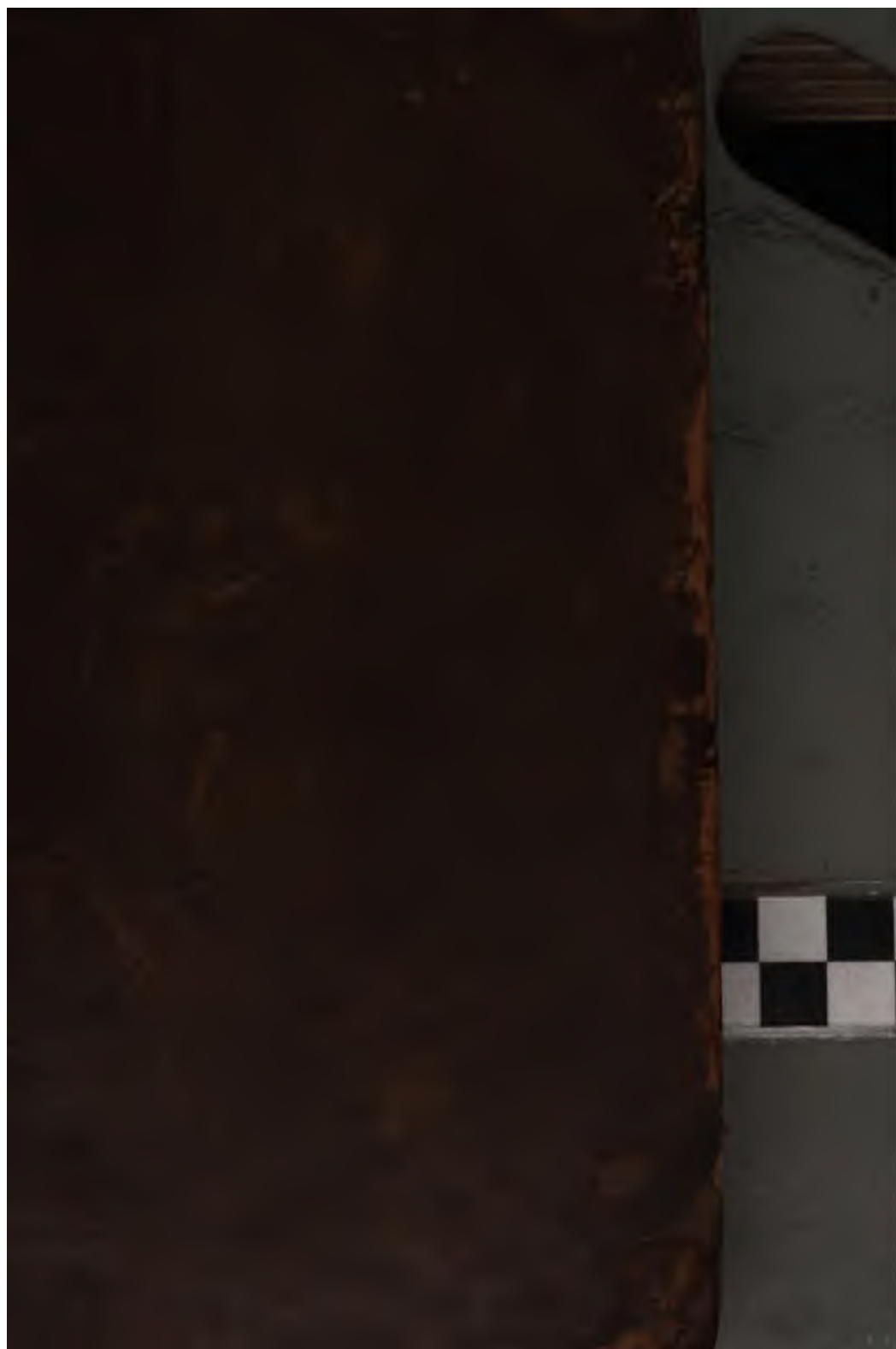
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

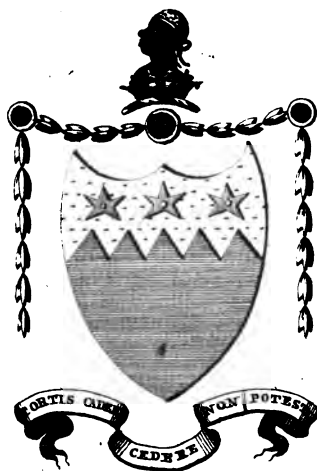
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

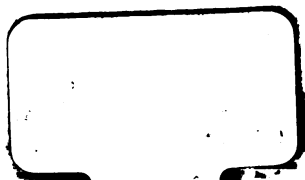


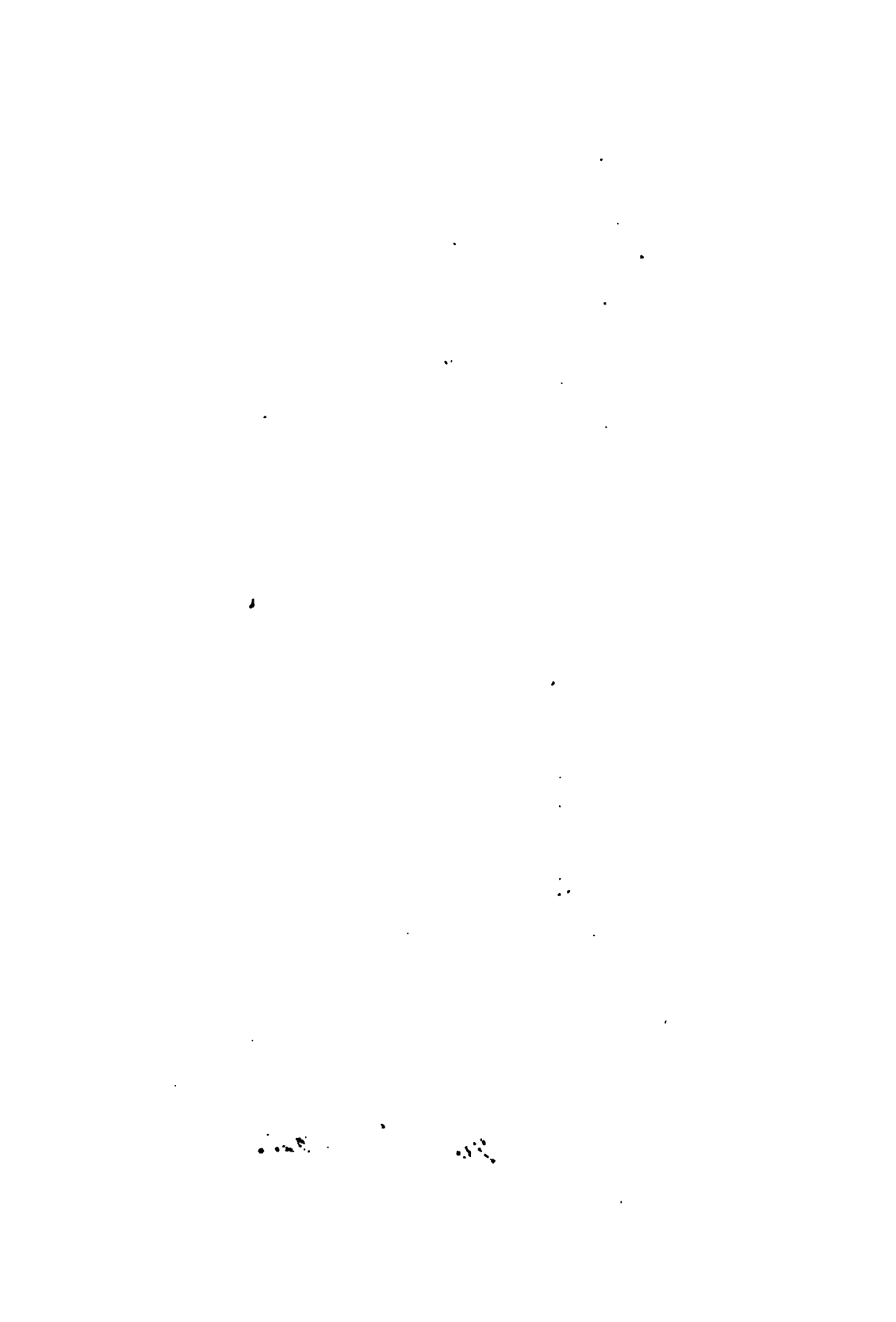


600018543R



Robt. Moore





LETTERS

WRITTEN BY HIS EXCELLENCY

ARTHUR CAPEL,

EARL OF ESSEX,

LORD LIEUTENANT OF

IRELAND,

IN THE YEAR 1675.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED

An Historical Account of his LIFE, and de-
plorable DEATH in the Tower of LONDON.



DUBLIN:

Printed by BOULTER GRIERSON, Printer to the
King's Most Excellent Majesty.

MDCCLXX.

226. c. 262.



THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1000 S. DIVISION ST. CHICAGO, ILL. 60607

DATE RECEIVED
1968

FROM
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

TO
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

DATE RECEIVED
1968

FROM
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

TO
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

DATE RECEIVED
1968

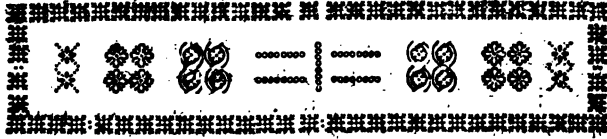
FROM
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

TO
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

DATE RECEIVED
1968

FROM
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

TO
THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



THE LIFE OF
ARTHUR CAPEL,
 EARL OF ESSEX.

TAKEN FROM THE
BIOGRAPHIA BRITANNICA.

ARTHUR CAPEL, eldest son of Arthur, lord Capel, succeeded his father in his honour; and, after the restoration of King Charles II. on account, both of his father's loyalty and sufferings, and his own personal merit, was advanced to the dignity of viscount Malden, and earl of Essex, April 20, 1661, with remainder of the same honour, for want of issue male, to Henry Capel, Esq; his brother, and the heirs male of his body; and, for want of such issue, to Edward Capel, Esq; his younger brother; he was made also Custos Rotulorum, and lord lieutenant of the county of Hertford; and some time after,

a 2

of

of the county of Wilts, during the minority of the duke of Somerset. In his younger years his education was neglected, by reason of civil wars; but, when he came to man's age, he learned the Latin tongue, and made a great progress in mathematicks, and in all the other parts of learning. He knew our law and constitution well, and was a very thoughtful man. He appeared early against the court, King Charles II. imputing it to his resentments, resolved to make use of him; and accordingly, in 1670, he was made his ambassador to Denmark, where his behaviour in the affair of the flag gained him a reputation (a). At his return, in 1672, he

(a) *His behaviour in the affair of the flag gained him a reputation.*] The King of Denmark had ordered the governor of Croonenburgh to make all ships that passed still him. So when lord Essex was sailing by, the governor told him, either to strike to him, or to sail by in the night to keep out of his reach: otherwise he must shoot, first with powder, but next with ball. Lord Essex sent him a reply in answer, "That the Kings of England made others strike them; but their ships struck to none: He would not shoot through in the dark, nor keep out of his reach; if he shot at him he would defend himself." The governor did shoot at him, but on design shot over him: or, according to some, tore his rigging. This was thought great bravery in his lordship: yet he reckoned, it was impossible the governor would endeavour to sink a ship that brought an ambassador. Lord Essex's first business was to justify his behaviour in not striking. Now, at his going from England, Sir John Cotton had desired him to take some volumes of his law that related to Danish affairs;—which he took, without apprehending that he should have great occasion to use it. But this accident made him search into them. And he found very good materials to justify his conduct; since by former treaties it had been expressly stipulated, that the English of war should not strike in the Danish seas. This raised his character so high at court, that it was writ over to him

EARL OF ESSEX. ▼

sworn of the privy council, and made lord lieutenant of Ireland. How he came to be raised to this post he could never understand ; for he never had pretended to it ; and he was a violent enemy to popery, not so much from any fixed principle in religion, in which he was too loose, as because he looked on it as an invasion made on the freedom of human nature. He began his journey towards Ireland July 22, with a very noble equipage, and arriving at Dublin, had, on August 5, the sword of state delivered to him. In his government of that kingdom, he exceeded all that had gone before him, and was a pattern to all that should come after. He studied to understand well the constitution and interest of the nation. He read over all their council books, and made large abstracts out of them, to guide him, so as to advance every thing that had been at any time set on foot for the good of the kingdom. He made several volumes of tables of the state, and persons that were in every county and town ; and got true characters of all that were capable of serving the publick. And he preferred men always upon merit, without any application from themselves ; and watched over all about him, that there should be no bribes among his servants. But notwithstanding these noble qualifications, and his great services, he was recalled in 1677, for complaining that pay-

might expect every thing he should pretend to at his return. The governor of Croonenburgh was ordered to beg his pardon upon his knees in the open street ; which he did, the earl standing in a balcony of his lodgings.

ments were not regularly made in Ireland (b), and refusing to pass the accounts of the earl of Ranelagh, who had the management of the revenue in that kingdom. Upon his return to England, he became one of the leading men in the house of lords; and one of those that declared against the earl of Danby. That lord being soon after displaced, the earl of Essex was admitted into the new privy council, which was formed upon Danby's disgrace, and was one of those four leading members of it, who had the direction of affairs: the Treasury likewise being put in commission, he was appointed first and chief commissioner of it (c), on the twenty-first of April, 1679. But he resigned that office (d) the nineteenth of

(b) *He was re-called—for complaining that payments were not regularly made in Ireland.* The earl of Ranelagh, who then managed the revenue of that kingdom, had undertaken to furnish the King with money, for the building of Windsor out of the revenue of Ireland. And it was believed, the duchess of Portsmouth had a great yearly pension out of his office. By this means, payments in Ireland were not regularly made, of which the earl of Essex complained. The King would not own how much he had from lord Ranelagh, but pressed lord Essex to pass his accounts. He answered, he could not pass them as accounts; but, if the King would forgive lord Ranelagh, he would pass a discharge, but not an ill account. The King was not pleased with this, nor with his exactness in that government; it reproached his own too much. So he took a resolution about this time to displace the earl of Essex, and to put the duke of Ormond again in his room.

(c) *He was appointed first Commissioner of the Treasury.* Wherein he applied himself to the regulating the King's expence, and the improvement of the revenue. His clear, though slow, sense, made him acceptable to the King.

(d) *He resigned that office.* Upon the discovery of the meal-tub-plot, he and the earl of Halifax pressed the King vehemently to call a parliament immediately. But the King thought, that if a parliament should meet while all mens spi-

EARL OF ESSEX. lvi

November following, and continued however till of the privy council. When the exclusion of the Duke of York was debated in the house of lords, the earl of Essex appeared against it; and he, and the earl of Halifax, proposed such limitations of the Duke's authority, when the Crown should devolve on him (r), as would disable him from doing any harm in church or state. He was also thus far subservient to the court, as to be for the dissolution, rather than the prorogation of the parliament, in July 1679. And was one of the chief persons that occasioned the Duke of Monmouth's, and the earl of Shaftsbury's, disgrace. But seeing what violent measures were going on, and particularly being named as an accomplice in the meal-tub plot, he resigned his place, and turned against the court. Accordingly, when the Bill of Exclusion was brought a second time into the house

rits were sharpened by this new discovery, he would find them in worse temper than ever. When the King could not be prevailed on to do that, the earl of Essex left the Treasury. The King was very uneasy at this. But lord Essex was firm in his resolution, not to meddle with that post more, since a parliament was not called: yet, at the King's earnest desire, he continued, for some time, to go to council.

(r) *He proposed—limitations of the Duke of York's authority.* Such as, the taking out of his hand all power in ecclesiastical matters; the disposal of the publick money; with the power of peace and war, and the lodging these in both houses of parliament; and that whatever parliament was in being, or the last that had been in being at the King's death, should meet without a new summons, upon it, and assume the administration of affairs. The lords Essex, Sunderland, and Halifax, three of the leading members in the new privy-council, were for these limitations; but the earl of Shaftsbury, the fourth of the managers, declared highly against any limitations, which occasioned a breach between those lords; and the three first, joining together, were called the Triumvirate.

of lords, he argued vehemently for it : and n
 an extraordinary proposal for securing the e
 dients offered in the room of that bill (f).
 February 1680-1, attended by fifteen peers,
 presented to the King a petition, subscribed
 himself and them, wherein they request
 the parliament might not sit at Oxfo
 but at Westminster (g). Also, he l

(f) *And made an extraordinary proposal for securing the
 pedients, &c.*] He moved in the house of lords, That
 Association should be entered into to maintain those expe
 ents, and that some cautionary towns should be put into
 hands of the Associators during the King's life, to make th
 good after his death. But though this was agreed to, in
 thin house, it came to nothing; the King looking upon it
 a deposing of himself.

(g) *He presented a petition.*] At the presenting of it, l
 made a speech to the King, in the name of himself, and t
 lords by whom it was subscribed : wherein he declares, Th
 observing from history and records, how unfortunate man
 assemblies had been, when called at a place remote from th
 capital city [of which he brings instances]. And consider
 ing the present posture of affairs, the many jealousies and dis
 contents that were among people, they had great cause to ap
 prehend, that the consequences of a parliament at Oxford
 might be as fatal to his Majesty and the nation, as those he
 had mentioned.—The grounds and reasons which they gave
 for their opinions in the petition itself, were, That the lords
 and commons could not be in safety at Oxford, but would be
 daily exposed to the swords of the papists, and their adherents,
 of whom too many were crept into his Majesty's guards; the
 liberty of speaking, according to their consciences, would
 be thereby destroyed; and the validity of all their acts and
 proceedings, concerning it, left disputable. The streightness
 of the place did no way admit of such a concourse of per
 sons as now follows every parliament. The witnesses that
 were necessary to give evidence against the popish lords,
 judges, and others, whom the commons had impeached, or
 had resolved to impeach, could neither bear the charge of
 going thither, nor trust themselves under the protection of a
 parliament, that was itself evidently under the power of
 guards and soldiers.

an

EARL OF ESSEX. ix

an interview with the earl of Shaftsbury, before he set out for Holland; and generally conversed with him, and the Duke of Moarmouth, lord Russel, Algernon Sidney, and other persons that were thought disaffected. All which steps rendered him so obnoxious to the court, that he was struck out of the list of the privy counsellors. And, in June, 1683, being accused by the lord Howard of Escrick, of being concerned in the Rye-house conspiracy, called otherwise the Phanatic or Protestant plot, he was committed to the Tower (b). On the thirteenth of July fol-

(b) *Being accused—of being concerned in the Rye-house conspiracy—he was committed to the Tower.*] Before he was impeached, he staid for some time at his house in the country, and seemed so little apprehensive of danger, that his own lady did not imagine he had any concern on his mind. He was offered to be carried away very safely; but he would not stir. His tenderness for lord Russel was the cause of it: for, he thought his going out of the way might incline the jury to believe the evidence the more, for his absconding. He seemed resolved, as soon as he saw how that went, to take care of himself. When a party of horse, that was sent to fetch him up, came to his house, he was at first in some disorder, yet he recovered himself. But, when he came before the council, he was in much confusion. He was sent to the Tower; and there he fell under so great a depression of spirit, that he could not sleep at all. He had fallen before that twice under great fits of the spleen, which returned now upon him with more violence. He sent by a servant, whom he had long trusted, a very melancholy message to his wife; "That what he was charged with was true: He was sorry he had ruined her, and her children."——But when he found how she took his condition to heart, without seeming concerned for her own share in it, he was much calmer. As to this plot, very few now believe that the earl of Essex, lord Russel, &c. had so great a share in it, as the court then affirmed. 'Tis very possible, that the evident violations of liberty and property, improved by the nearer prospects of popery, might provoke many of the nobility and gentry

able stature, slender in body, adorned with a comely countenance, mixed with gravity and sweetness, and was easy of access; his mind was

such thing from him: that his lady in particular affirmed, that he used to speak against self-murder with an emotion beyond what was customary to him, and that he often declared, That no circumstances whatsoever could extenuate the guilt, or lessen the infamy, of so unnatural and wicked a fact. 2. That he could have no such premeditated design. For, the day before his murder, he had ordered his servants to bring up out of the country several vessels of silver, necessary for dressing of victuals. And had laid in a considerable quantity of the best of wines. Moreover, that he had given private directions to his steward, to place himself as conveniently as he could at the lord Russel's trial, the better to take the evidence against him in short hand, and convey it to him. 3. That the news of the earl of Essex's murder was publicly talked of at several distant places, before it was perpetrated; namely, two days before, at Andover in Hampshire: the day before, at Warminster in Wiltshire; and the same day it was committed, at Froom in Somersetshire, ninety miles from London. And, therefore that it was contrived, and done by others. 4. That Jane Lodeman, a young woman about thirteen, and William Edwards, a youth between thirteen and fourteen years of age, being at the Tower that morning the earl of Essex was found murdered, they saw a bloody razor thrown out of his chamber-window: which the boy going to take up, a short woman, in a white hood, came out of captain Hawley's house, where the earl lodged, and snatching up the razor carried it in; immediately after which, murder was cried out. The boy denied this afterwards, but is said to have been terrified by one of his sisters, who told him, that he would ruin his father (who had a place in the custom-house) and the rest of the family, if he persisted in it, and would bring both himself and his father to be hanged. The prevarication of chief justice Jefferies and captain Hawley, was very glaring upon this point: for they insisted, that nothing could be well thrown out of the closet-window where the earl was found murdered; whereas the boy and girl both, spoke of the chamber, not of the closet-window; 5. That the print of a bloody foot appeared on one of my lords stockings. That the neck, or middle of his cravat, was cut

fedate, but his discourfes were generally free and pleafant; and his demeanour very civil; his promifes were real and fincere; his reprimands

cut in four pieces; and tied fo hard, that there was reafon to guefs, an attempt had been made to ftrangle him with it. 6. That his lordfhip's body was taken out of the clofet, where it was found, ftripped and wafhed, and the cloaths carried away; and, alfo the clofet and room, were wafhed, before the coroner's inqueft were permitted to fit on the body; which was not till the day after the murder was committed. One of the jury defiring to fee the clothes, the coroner told him, " They were called to fit upon my lord's body, and " not on his clothes; and that it was fufficient they had feen " the body, and received an account upon oath how it was " found." 7. That it was impoffible the earl fould cut his own throat in the manner it was done. The two chirurgeons who viewed the body with the coroner, depofed, " That the " throat was cut from one jugular to the other, and through " the wind-pipe and gullet, unto the vertebres of the neck, " both jugular veins being alfo quite divided." Now, the razor wherewith he was faid to have killed himfelf, being a fmall French razor, about four inches and a half long at moft, without fpill or tongue at the end of the blade, it could not be held with ftrength and fteadinefs fufficient to make fuch a wound, a wound eight inches long and four inches deep, unlefs the hand and fingers grafped two inches of it at leaft; and how the other two inches and a half of the razor, could make fuch a long and deep wound, as defcribed by the chirurgeons, is incredible. 8. In fhort, it is faid, That this murder was committed by the Duke of York's contrivance and direktion, and perpetrated by the earls of Sutherland and Feverfhaw, and Paul Bomeney, my lord's valet de chambre. In proof of which it is obferved, 9. That the King and Duke of York were that morning in the Tower, from fix o'clock till nine, where they had not been for twelve years before. 10. That the centinels, which ufed to be changed every two hours, continued upon duty from four to ten o'clock in the morning; being, probably, perfons that could beft be trufred. However, that the day but one after the murder, they were called together, and ftrictly charged not to fpeak of what they had feen or heard. But captain Hawley having whifpered fomething about it, was found murdered. And
Robert

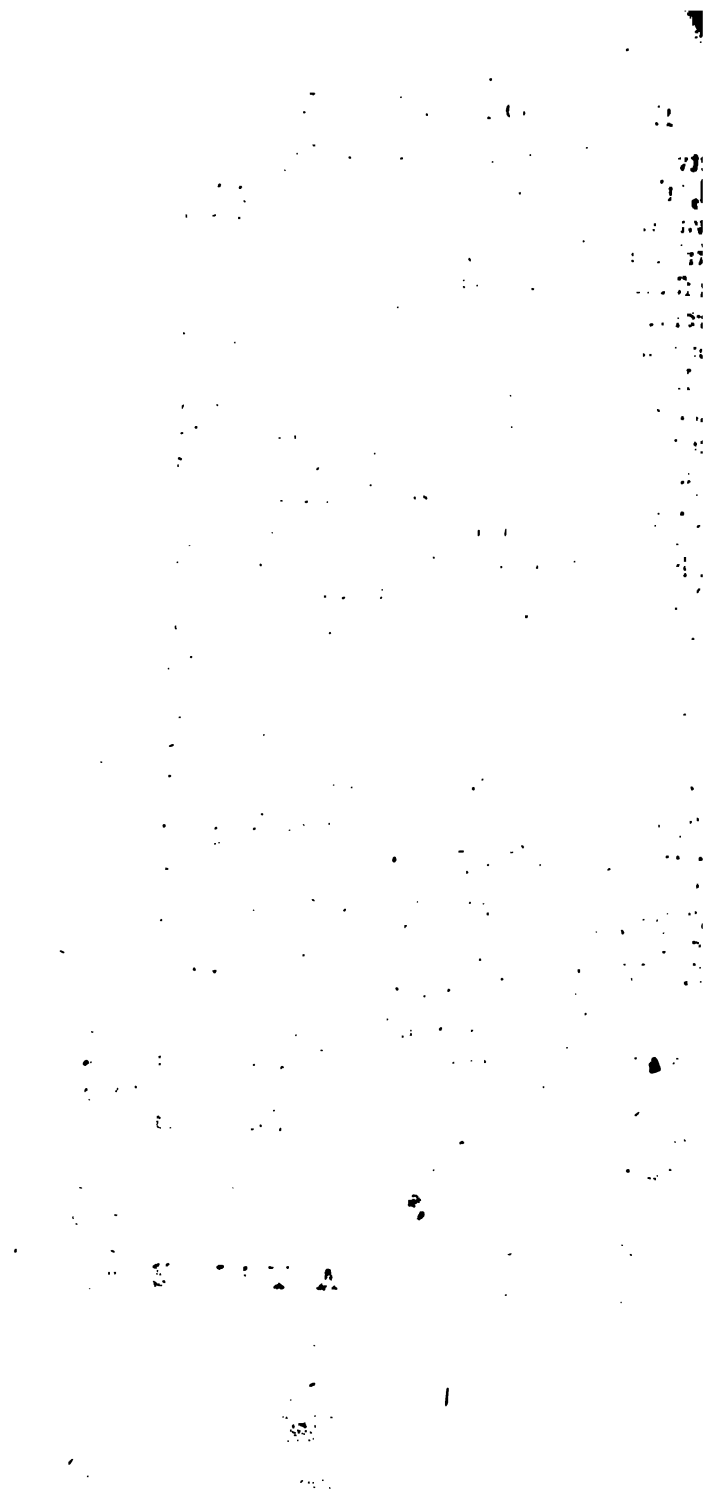
smart and ingenious, having a quick apprehension ; good elocution, sound judgment, courage, and resolution unalterable ; he was ways wary and circumspect in council, where he endeavoured to obstruct all arbitrary power, and the increase of the popish interest, having a particular regard for the established religion of the country : tho' others affirm, that he was loose in point of religion ; and that he had odd set of some strange principles. With regard to his political notions, he thought, the oblig

Robert Meak, one of the centinels, not being so silent as desired, was murdered, and thrown into the Tower-ditch. 11. That a gate, at the lower end of those apartments where my lord Essex was confined, which used to stand open from morning till night, was all that morning kept shut, by a special order, till his lordship was dead. 12. That the King and Duke having been at the lieutenant's house, about the middle of the alley where the earl was imprisoned, the Duke did soon after, with several waiting upon him, withdraw from the King, down into the alley, the gate whereof was still kept shut. 13. That the Duke having withdrawn from the King, several persons were immediately sent from his side towards the earl of Essex's lodgings, which returned not till after his death. 14. That Paul Bomeney was justly suspected by the rest of my lord's servants, by the last earl of Essex, and many other persons, to be the author of his master's death. Upon that suspicion, the countess dismissed him out of the family. But he was, thereupon, cherished and entertained by the court, and made one of the life-guards. As an evidence of his guilt, he was extremely frightened at the enquiry made into his master's death. 15. But that the court was also accessory to this murder, is strongly suspected, because they so earnestly discouraged all manner of enquiry into it. For one Mr. Lawrence Braddon, who was very active in discovering the true authors of this barbarous murder, was fined 2000*l.* in the King's-bench, and Mr. Hugh Speke 1000*l.* After all, by whom it was committed, is one of those secrets, which cannot be fully revealed till the last great day of accounts.

tion

tion between Prince and subject were so equally mutual, that upon a breach of the one side, the other was free. He was very temperate in his diet, strict in his justice, tender of his honour, and constant to his friend; he delighted much in his library, which enabled him to speak on all occasions with applause, and would spend his vacant hours in viewing of records, and learning the mathematicks. These were his diversions, together with recreating himself in his fine gardens, and pleasant groves, which were of his own plantation. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Algernon earl of Northumberland, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. But, only Algernon, the fifth son, and the youngest daughter survived him. Her name was Ann, and she was married to Charles earl of Carlisle.

Algernon, Earl of Essex, was gentleman of the bed-chamber to King William, colonel of a regiment of dragoons, served under him in Flanders, distinguished himself at the battle of Landen, and attended at the great congress in 1690. In the reign of Queen Anne, he was constable of the Tower of London, lieutenant general of her armies, and colonel of Dragoons. He was also, in both reigns, lord lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Hertfordshire and St. Albans. He died Jan. 10, 1709-10. leaving issue by the lady Mary Bentick, eldest daughter of William earl of Portland, William the late earl of Essex, and two daughters, the lady Elizabeth, and the lady Mary. William the present earl of Essex is under age.



A
T A B L E
OF THE
CONTENTS OF EACH LETTER.

TO *Mr. Hugh May.* Dated Dublin Castle, Jan.
5, 1674-5. Informs him that his absence from
court renders him exposed to misrepresentations, and
entreats his good offices. Page 1

TO *Mr. Secretary Coventry.* Same date. Acknow-
ledges the receipt of a book concerning the cruel-
ties committed in the Irish rebellion. Sir John
Temple the author thereof. The new edition pub-
lished without Sir John's concurrence. Some fel-
lows of the college not having complied with the
Act of Uniformity, lord Essex sends a draft of a
letter for his Majesty's signature, that they may be
restored, they having been deprived of their fellow-
ships. 2

Copy of the draft of the before-mentioned letter. 3
b To

- To the *Earl of Suffolk*. Same date. Acquaints him of the agreement made with the commissioners of treasury, concerning the interest of some money.
- To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Desires him to spy on the actions of lord Ranelagh. Informs him of some matters relative to the farming of his Majesty's revenue in Ireland.
- To *Mr. Arthur Forbese*. Dated Jan. 9. 1674-5. Contains some particulars concerning the victualling of the Norwich frigate.
- To *Lord Conway*. same Date. Acknowledges receipt of his lordship's letter; hopes soon to see him in Dublin.
- To the *Lord Chancellor of Ireland*. Dated Jan: 1 1674-5. Has received his lordship's letter concerning the killing of two tories in county of Londonderry—the inquisition taken on their deaths is regular—*Oliver Ormsby* nominated by lord lieutenant sheriff for Galway.
- To the *Earl of Clarendon*. Dated Jan. 12, 1674-5. A letter of condolance on the death of his lordship's father.
- To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same date. Acquaints his lordship of his determination not to pass any letters for the remittal of quit-rents—That on lord Dillon's death, who left no son, many people were offering at discoveries of several lands he possessed.
- To the *Lord Treasurer*. Same date. Concerning arrears due to four companies in Ireland, which formerly were of prince *Rupert's* regiment of dragoons in England.
- To *Mr. Harbord*. Dated Jan. 16, 1674-5. Concerning the purchase of Essex-house.
- To *Sir Charles Harbord*. Same date. On the same subject.

CONTENTS.

xix

- To *Sir Arthur Forbes*. Same date. Of the account between lord Strabazon and his troop. Major Montgomery and Mr. Wall, suspected to be Scotch rebels, apprehended. 16
- To the *Earl of Arlington*. Dated Jan. 24, 1674-5. Congratulates his lordship on his safe arrival from Holland. 17
- To the *Bishop of London*. Dated Jan. 23, 1674-5. Thanks his lordship for bestowing the rectory of Hadham upon Dr. Goodman. Desires him to recommend a proper clergyman for the vicarage of Watford in his (lord Essex's) gift. 18
- To *Dr. Goodman*. Same date. Acknowledges the receipt of his letter, and congratulates him on being inducted into his living. Dean Sheridan an improper person for Watford church. 19
- To *Mr. Arthur Forbes*. Same date. Concerning major Andrews's company being in arrear for pay, and victualling the Norwich Frigate at Kinsale 20
- To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Professes his esteem for Mr. secretary Coventry. Desires a list of fees taken in all his Majesty's courts of England. 21
- To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Same date. Concerning the renewal of the Corporations' charters. Difficulties therein. Reasons why the Corporations are unwilling to surrender their old charters. 22
- To the *Earl of Orrery*. Jan. 28, 1674-5. Requests his lordship to recommend some gentlemen of fortune and credit, whose names may be inserted in the charter of Cork. 26
- To *Mr. Orlando Gee*. Jan. 30, 1674-5. Sends him a cypher to enable him to correspond with safety. Desires to know his proceedings with the duke of Monmouth. Requests him to find out
some

To *Sir Henry Capel*. Same date. On the same subject. The unsteadiness of councils at Whitehall. Of the King's ordering an alderman of London's gown to be taken from him for speaking disobediently on some message sent to the city. 55

To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same date. Desires to receive his Majesty's commands with regard to his conduct towards the ringleaders of the disturbances in the city. Incloses a proposal offered to him concerning the coinage of copper farthings and half-pence. 57

Copy thereof. 56

To the *Lord Treasurer*. Dated Feb. 16, 1674-5. Thanks his lordship for moving his Majesty to grant him a sum of money for the purchase of Essex-house, which his Majesty consented to. Of the meeting of the parliament, and the necessary preparations requisite. 58

To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same date. Thanks his lordship for having solicited and prevailed on his Majesty to grant him a sum of money for the purchase of Essex-house. 61

To the same. Dated Feb. 20, 1674-5. Of the business of the revenue, and the reduction of the quit-rents. 62

To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Same date. Returns his thanks for his care and endeavours in procuring dean Ward to be made provost. Extract from his Majesty's letter relative to the raising or abating the value of foreign coins. Requests him to solicit the King to give a dispensation to the provost to marry. 64

Proclamation concerning the raising or abating the value of foreign coins. 67

To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Dated Feb. 25, 1674-5. Letter in recommendation of lord Slane, who married the earl of Drogheda's daughter. 69

To

CONTENTS.

xxiii

- To the Lord Treasurer.** Dated March 2, 1674-5. Professes his esteem for, and obligations to his lordship. Character of lord Conway. Remarks, that when points are carried against the Governor's mind, it weakens his authority and interest. 69
- To Lord Ranelagh.** Same date. Of a miscellaneous nature. Farmers accounts. Several branches of the revenue. Customs, imported excise, inland excise, hearth-money, wine licence, and quit-rents. 500l. a year proposed to be settled on Sir John Temple, the solicitor-general. 71
- To Sir Henry Capel.** Same date. About the purchase of Essex-house. 73
- To Mr. Secretary Coventry.** Same date. Informs him that the late tumultuous proceedings in Dublin are going to be enquired into. Lord Essex's opinion of the solicitor-general 75
- Letter for his Majesty's signing,** in behalf of Sir John Temple, that letters patent may be passed for his enjoying 300l. *per annum* out of forfeited lands in Ireland. 76
- To Sir Henry Capel.** Same date. Contains an account of what passed at the city assembly, in order to compromise the late disputes. 79
- Petition of the commons to the lord mayor, that some deprived aldermen may be restored, and that the past dissensions may be buried in oblivion. 82
- To the Lord of Orvery.** Same date. In answer to his lordship's concerning the tumults of the torics. Promises to reward Romish priests, who shall be instrumental in the discovery and apprehension of torics; but observes, that to be more particular with them would seem to be owning their jurisdiction. 84
- To Lord Ranelagh.** Dated Mar. 8, 1674-5. Concerning the purchase of Essex-house. 85
- To

A state of the case concerning money ordered allowed to Sir Richard Bellingham.

To Sir Thomas Chicheley. Same date. Mentions store-houses in the garrisons being ruinous the want of gunpowder.

Mr. Jonas Moore's report of the state of the land and ammunition in Ireland. His proposals. Solutions thereon. And his answer to those resolutions.

Estimate of one year's expence of powder, men and ball.

To the King. Dated April 10, 1675. Recommends lord Conway to his Majesty as a fit person to give a just account of the state of Ireland.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry. Same date. Informs him of his having seized a ship, on suspicion of being stolen from the owners.

To the Lord Treasurer. Same date. Recommends the farming of the revenue, and assigns the reasons why he thinks it beneficial to his Majesty's service.

To Lord Ranelagh. Same date. In answer to his lordship's, concerning the casual revenue for *Corporations*, and his proposal respecting the pensions.

Case of the nominees.

Concerning the charters to corporations.

To Sir William Temple. Dated April 13, 1675. Is glad to hear of the Prince of Orange's recovery. Informs him of the seizure of the Dutch vessel.

To Sir Henry Capel. Same date. Acknowledges the receipt of several of his letters. His sentiments of Mr. secretary Coventry.

To Mr. Thibine. Same date. Informs him of some English and Irish Gentlemen stealing a ship, and incloses some of their examinations.

To

- To Lord Ranelagh.* Same date. That the farmers of the revenue, instead of remitting the money to England, employ it in trade. Of some proposals from lord Burlington to remedy defective titles. 101
- To Mr. secretary Coventry.* Same date. Draft of a letter sent for giving the bishoprick of Killaloe, the lowest of value in the kingdom, to Dr. Roan. The doctor's character. 103
- To Sir Henry Capel.* Same date. Characters of lord chief justices Povey and Booth, and the judges Reynell and Jones. 104
- To Sir Geo. Hamilton.* Same date. Recommending caution to his brother in the affair of enlisting men. 105
- To Mr. Hugh May.* Same date. Expresses his regard for Mr. Edward May, and his readiness to serve him if occasion offers. 106
- To Lord Massareen.* Dated Mar. 20, 1674-5. Informs him of lord Donegall's death. Circumstances relative to the tories. *ib.*
- To Mr. secretary Coventry.* Mar. 30, 1675. That his Majesty's yatch, full of men of quality and passengers, was lost at Skerries. 107
- To Lord Ranelagh.* Same date. Speaks of reducing the quit-rents, of the fee of Killaloe, and of the purchase of Essex-house. 108
- To the King.* Dated April 8, 1675. Requesting a yatch in the room of that which was lost. 112
- To the Earl of Bristol.* Same date. Thanks his lordship for the kind offices he rendered him. 113
- To the Lord Treasurer.* Same date. Relative to Sir Samuel Moreland and Mr. Corker. Requests a quantity of gunpowder. 114
- A state of the case concerning 1000l. ordered to be allowed the earl of Orrery and lord Massareen. 116
- A state

To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Of the controversy between the lord Treasurer and Mr. secretary Ctry. Duke of Ormond received above 30, in Ireland, besides his places and employments. Hears that lord Sunderland is to succeed him in the interest of the dutchess of Monmouth.

To *Lord Conway*. Same date. In relation to private instructions. Denies they were given by his desire, and professes his intentions to obey the King's commands, however they may differ from the intentions of his ministers.

To *Sir Gilbert Talbot*. Same date. Gives him an invitation to Dublin.

To *Sir Arthur Forbese*. Same date. Of one of the herald's attending the earl of Donegall's funeral.

To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same date. Concerning Elbow house.

State of Sir Edward Scott's case.

To *Sir Henry Capel*. Dated April 27, 1675. Concerns the foregoing private instructions. Suspects his brother of popish principles. Will not obey the King's letters if repugnant to the laws of the land. Imagines Mr. Harbord is too officious, and requests his brother will hold him to a plain and direct course.

Extracts of lord Essex's letters to different persons.

To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Same date. Concerns a claim of the lord chamberlain and some other in the lapsed money. Desires a boat may be pointed at the island of Ennis Boffine.

To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Reprehends him for engaging in factions to his disadvantage, and his conduct in obstructing things in his favour not done by himself.

CONTENTS.

xxix

- To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Dated April 29, 1675.
Vindicates his conduct with respect to the affair
of grants, and assures the Secretary of his not
making any application to put things out of their
usual channel. Case of Sir Maurice Eustace.
Colonel Talbot draws up a charge against the Lord
Lieutenant for misbehaviour, and presents it to
his Majesty. His Majesty's answer thereon. Ex-
tract from a letter to the lord Treasurer. Better
for the King to change his servants than turn the
current of business. 194
- To *Mr. Harbord*. Dated April 29, 1675. On the
same subject. 198
- To *Mr. Thinne*. Same date. Acknowledges re-
ceiving several letters. 200
- To *Lord Aston*. Dated May 1, 1675. Thanks him
for the offer of the purchase of Standon, but de-
clines accepting it. *ib.*
- To *Sir Henry Capel*. Same date. Of the many
errors committed by the English parliament in af-
fairs relative to Ireland, for want of a due know-
ledge of its customs and practices. Professes his
resolution to adhere to his duty in spite of the
frowns of ministers. 201
- To *Mr. Harbord*. Dated May 4, 1675. Desires
him to acquaint his Majesty that the books of the
disposition of lands by the Court of Claims are
completed. 203
- To the *Earl of Shaftsbury*. Same date. Concerning
a case depending before the house of peers between
lord Loftus and Mr. Barret. 204
- To *Sir Henry Capel*. Dated May 8, 1675. Injusti-
fication of his conduct in several instances. 205
- To the *Lord Treasurer*. Same date. Relative to a
dispute between the duke of Ormond and the com-
missioners of the Treasury. 207
- State

- State of the case between his Majesty and lord Ranelagh. 208
- To Mr. secretary Coventry. Same date. Gives him an account of the duke of Ormond's Affair, 211
- To Mr. Harbord. Same date. In answer to a letter concerning the decrees of lord Essex's being complained of. Cases of Cals and Thompson, Knight and Baker. Being in employment should not be thought a drimic. 213
- To Lord Hargrave. Same date. Thanks His lordship for intelligence communicated to him. 217
- To the Lord Treasurer. Dated May 11, 1675. Congratulates his lordship on the failure of the impeachment against him. 218
- To Lord Conway. Same date. Essex delivers his opinion, that union amongst ministers establishes the King's interest at home and abroad. Character and designs of lord Ranelagh. He gives no small trouble to Essex in the execution of business, &c. 218
- To Mr. Harbord. Same date. Desires the journals of the house of lords may be sent to him. 220
- To Lord Halifax. Dated May 15, 1675. Character of major Ratcliffe. 221
- To Doctor Fell. Same date. Recommends Mr. Moore, lord Drogheda's son, to his countenance and protection. 222
- To Mr. Thim. Dated May 18, 1675. Concerning a clergyman, who pretended he was illegally dispossessed of his livings. 223
- To Lord Conway. Same date. A post of grandeur is a post of trouble, against which the arrows of envy and malice are directed. Contentions and feuds increase in Dublin. 224
- To the King. Dated May 22, 1675. Of the disputes between the ministers concerning the passing of grants, &c. He proposes to the King his coming

see MS. note
p. 222.

- ing into England. Assigns his reasons, and shews the expediency and utility of it. 225
- To the *Lord Treasurer*. Same date. On the same subject, 228
- To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Same date. Of the expiration of lord Ranelagh's contract, and his own coming to England. 231
- To the *Earl of Castlehaven*. Same date. Reasons why he cannot grant an additional pension to his lordship. 235
- To *Sir Arthur Capel*. Dated 25 May, 1675. Professes his regard for the duke of Ormond, and shews, that the report of their misunderstanding was groundless. Lord Ranelagh's contract with lord Arlington explained. 237
- To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Lord Essex's opinion of Sir Thomas Blake. The farmers do not behave fairly to the King nor to the lord lieutenant. 233
- To the *same*. Dated May 26, 1675. Desires him to prevail on the secretaries of state to stop any letters from his Majesty to license lord Tyrone's absence from Ireland, he having gone to England without the lord lieutenant's permission. 240
- To *Mr. Goldolphin*. Same date. That it is indispensibly requisite the lord lieutenant should go to England to settle matters relative to lord Ranelagh's contract, the farmers grant, &c. &c. 241
- To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Same date. Of a Spanish ship being taken by a French privateer within the bar of Dublin. [N. B. His lordship's words are somewhat extraordinary on this occasion, viz. "for, tho' it were a little without the bar the ship was seized, yet was it within the bay." Requests a frigate may be stationed near Dublin, to prevent insults of this nature. 242
- To the *Earl of Arlington*. Dated May 31, 1675. Professes his resolution still to practise his plain-dealing,

- dealing, and rather retire to the shade of private life, than be subservient to the purposes of faction. 243
- To *Sir Henry Capel*. Dated June 1, 1675. Acknowledges the receipt of his lordship's letter. 244
- To *Lord Conway*. Same Date. Vindicates his conduct in relation to lord Ranelagh's contract. 245
- To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same date. Of the necessity there is of entrusting great power with a lord lieutenant, in order to encrease his Friends, and thereby the power of the crown. 247
- To *Mr. Secretary Coventry*. Same date. Informs him of the answer he gave to the 49 officers. 249
- The petition of the trustees appointed to manage the security of the 49 officers, who pray for an equality of distribution of some money arising from forfeited lands in Ireland. *ib.*
- To the *Lord Treasurer*. Same date. On the subject of the 49 officers petition. Excuses himself from promising Mrs. Willoughby any of the Concordatum money, but will gratify her if there should be any surplus. 254
- To *Mr. Secretary Coventry*. Dated June 1, 1675. Gives him a further account of the capture of the Spanish vessel. Doubts whether his Majesty may not challenge, as his chamber, the whole sea between England and Ireland. Customs in 1675 generally amounted to 30,000*l. per annum*. 225
- To *the same*. Dated June 2, 1675. Recommends Mr. Usher. 258
- To *Lord Massareen*. Dated June 4, 1675. How the stories may be suppressed. *ib.*
- To *Lord Conway*. Dated June 5, 1675. Concerning his going to England. 259
- To *Mr. Godolphin*. Same date. On the same subject. 262

C O N T E N T S.

xxxiii

- To *Mr. Godolphin*. Same date. Informs him who are proper to be lords justices in his absence from his government. 264
- To *Sir Arthur Capel*. Same date. Gives his brother reasons why the affairs of Ireland cannot be well settled unless he goes to England. 265
- To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same Date. Informs him 'twill ask some time to speak with his lordship's farmers, &c. 266
- To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Dated June 8, 1675. Contains some account of the proceedings of the Tories in the counties of Wexford and Catherlough. *ib.*
- To the *Lord Treasurer*. Dated June 9, 1675. Of his going to England, and the persons fit to govern in his absence. 269
- To *the same*. Same date. To the same purport as the preceding. 271
- To *Lord Conway*. Same date. Assures him that no apprehensions of losing his employment shall deter him from doing his duty. Speaks of his intended journey to England as wholly calculated for the public good, and not for any private sinister end. 272
- To *Mr. Godolphin*. Same date. Desires him to interest all the noble writer's friends against appointing a deputy in his absence. 274
- To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Observes that his intended journey is of great importance to the King's service, and the good of the kingdom. 275
- To *Mr. Godolphin*. June 12, 1675. Desires him to discover the person that told the lord Treasurer he had sent a copy of his letter to lord Arlington. Says that the preparations for calling a parliament in Ireland take at least six months. 276

To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Assigns the reasons that induce him to wish to go to England. Observes, that Ireland may be compared to a deer, upon whose death the jewels are thrown among the dogs, when every one pulls and tears what he can for himself. 178

To *Sir Henry Capel*. Same date. Concerning his going to England. 180

To the *Earl of Orrery*. Same date. Is glad to hear of his lordship's safe arrival, &c. 181

To the *Lord Auguster*. Same date. Informs him he has stopped the passing of the grant to the bishop of Offory. 183

To the *Barl of St. Asaph*. Dated June 15, 1675. Recommendatory letter concerning Capt. Brock. 184

To *Mr. Secretary Coventry*. Same date. Contains an account of some city proceedings, relative to the exclusion of some of the aldermen. Character of alderman Smith. Anecdote concerning him when the duke of Ormond was lord lieutenant. 185

To the *Lord Treasurer*. Same date. Alludes to the same purport as the foregoing. 189

To *Sir Henry Capel*. Same date. Informs him that he will decide the question between the duke of Ormond and the commissioners of the treasury, to the best of his judgment. 191

To *Lord Conway*. Dated June 19, 1675. Remarks a singularity in lord Castlemayn. Why a parliament in Ireland cannot be called so soon as proposed in England. Philpot found guilty of some seditious practices. 193

To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same date. Assures his lordship of his regard for him, and imputes some misunderstandings between them to the selfishness of their joint enemies. 195

CONTENTS. xxx

To Mr. Godolphin. Same date. Desires him to endeavour the discovery of the propagator of the report that lady Northampton had said she was glad the lord lieutenant was coming to England, &c.	394
To Mr. secretary Coventry. Same date. Points out some defects in matter of form in his Majesty's letter, authorizing the lord lieutenant to repair to England, &c.	395
Copy of a letter for this purpose, agreeable to the precedents of those in the duke of Ormond's vice-royalty.	399
To the same. Same date. Thanks the secretary for the part he acted in inclining the King to send for him to England. Observes Sir Arthur Fiddes is not unwilling to undertake the office of a lord justice. His sentiments of that gentleman.	302
To Mr. Harbord. Same date. Informs him of a mistake of lord Castlemore's, in relation to a pension, and some quit-rents. Points out some inconsistencies in the letter for his going to England.	303
To Mr. secretary Coventry. Same date. Desires him to offer a letter he incloses, in behalf of Mr. Leigh, for his Majesty's signing.	306
To Mr. Harbord. Dated June 20, 1675. Desires him to permit no one to inspect the books of the discoveries of land in Ireland till himself arrives in England.	307
To Lord Ranelagh. Dated June 22, 1675. Relative to the farmers accounts.	ib.
To Mr. Harbord. Same date. Only acknowledges the receipt of some letters.	308
To Mr. Godolphin. Dated June 26, 1675. Justifies his conduct from the attacks of some anonymous writer.	309
To the same. Same date. Mentions some untruths (or in lord Essex's own language, <i>impudent lies</i>)	

lord Ranelagh uttered on several occasions. Why he disposed of the place of commissioner of appeals. Observes, 'tis wonderful men should expect to have places which require their personal attendance, only to turn them into sine-cures or pensions. 310

To *the Duke*. Same date. On the subject of his going to England. 313

To *the Duke of Monmouth*. Dated June 26, 1675. Relative to the discoveries of some lands by Sir Theophilus Jones. 314

To *Sir William Temple*. Same date. On his journey to London, and his hopes of meeting his Excellency there. *ib.*

To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Same date. He proposes his objections to calling a parliament in Ireland so soon as is intended in England. 315

To the *Lord Treasurer*. Same date. Speaks of a paper of objections to the farmers account by some nameless author. Observes, that though in England a recommendation from the court is of disservice to a candidate for a seat in parliament; yet a lord lieutenant in Ireland, if beloved, "may make the house of commons be almost what he will."

The Romish party dissatisfied at the rumour of a parliament. 319

To *Lord Ranelagh*. Same date. Requests his lordship to find out the writer of the exceptions to the accounts. Of a grant to lady Portsmouth, &c. 321

To *Sir Hans Hamilton*. Same date. Desires him to enquire of the affair concerning the army, he was entrusted with. 323

To *Sir Henry Capel*. Same date. Of the manner he chooses to enter into London. 324

To *Mr. Harbord*. Same date. Concerning the vessel he intends sailing in. 325

To

C O N T E N T S.

xxx

To Mr. Godolphin. Same date. Desires him to endeavour the discovery of the propagator of the report that lady Northumberland said she was that the lord lieutenant was coming to England, &c. 294

To Mr. secretary Coventry. Same date. Points out some defects in matter of form in his Majesty's letter, authorizing the lord lieutenant to repair to England, &c. 295

Copy of a letter for that purpose, agreeable to the precedents of those in the duke of Ormond's vice-royalty. 299

To the same. Same date. Thanks the secretary for the part he acted in inclining the King to send for him to England. Observes Sir Arthur Popham is not unwilling to undertake the office of a lord justice. His sentiments of that gentleman. 302

To Mr. Harbord. Same date. Informs him of a mistake of lord Castlemore's, in relation to a pension, and some quibbles. Points out some inconsistencies in the letter for his going to England. 303

To Mr. secretary Coventry. Same date. Desires him to offer a letter he incloses, in behalf of Mr. Leigh, for his Majesty's signing. 306

To Mr. Harbord. Dated June 20, 1675. Desires him to permit no one to inspect the books of the discoverers of land in Iceland till himself arrives in England. 307

To Lord Ranelagh. Dated June 22, 1675. Relative to the farmers accounts. ib.

To Mr. Harbord. Same date. Only acknowledges the receipt of some letters. 308

To Mr. Godolphin. Dated June 26, 1675. Justifies his conduct from the attacks of some anonymous writer. 309

To the same. Same date. Mentions some untruths (or in lord Essex's own language, *impudent lies*)

CONTENTS. xxxix

To the *Lords Justices*. Same date. Concerning the farm, and of his speedy return to his government. 365

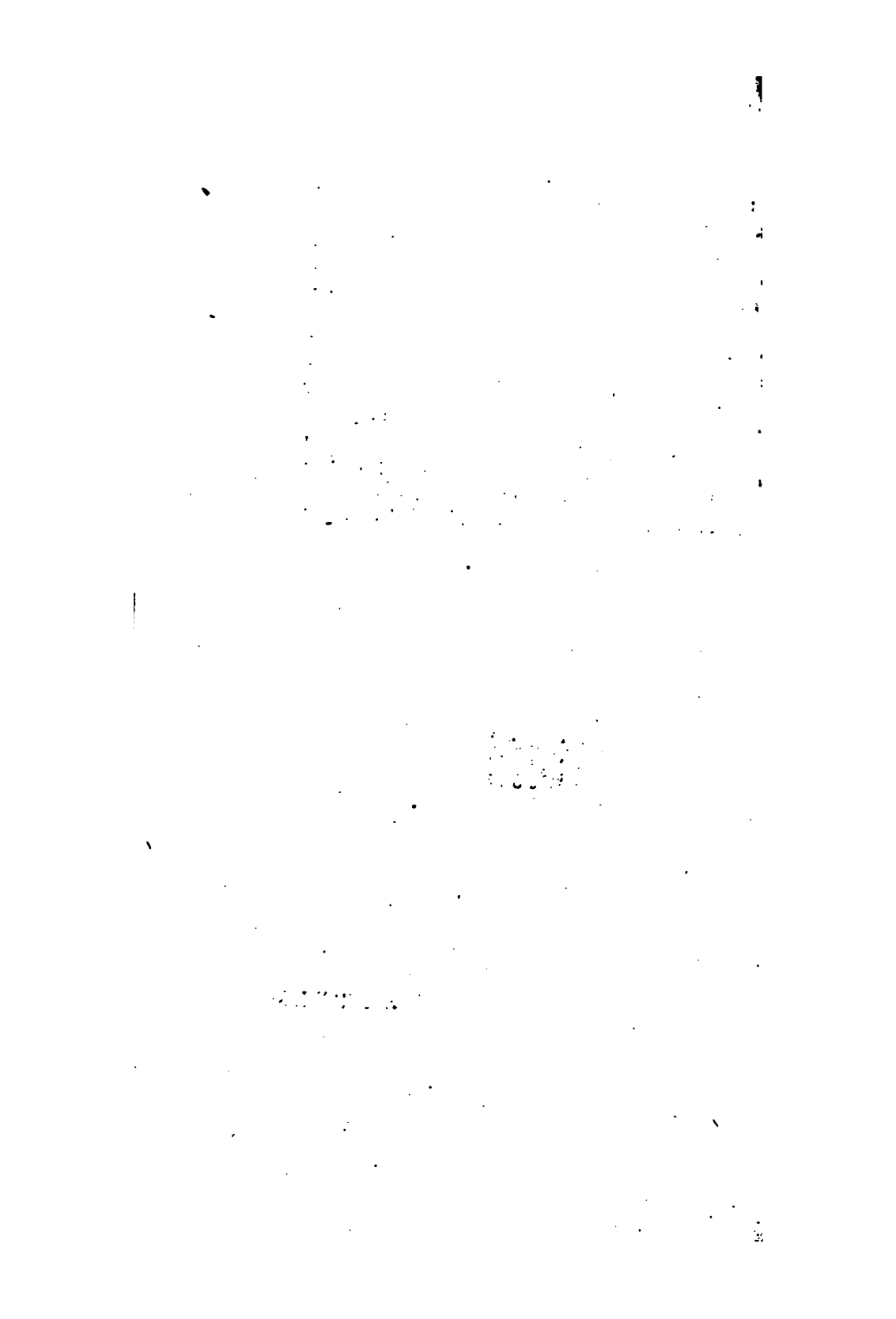
To *Mr. secretary Coventry*. Dated Dec. 22, 1675. That the lord Treasurer and lord Ranelagh drawing all the money they can from Ireland, which will probably cause a stoppage of the pay of the army, lord Essex sends this letter by way of protest against their proceedings, and as a justification of himself, who would by no means come into their measures. 366

To *Lord Fitzbarding*. Dated Dec. 30, 1675. Offers his services in all his concerns, particularly in one of 2001. mentioned in his lordship's letter. 367

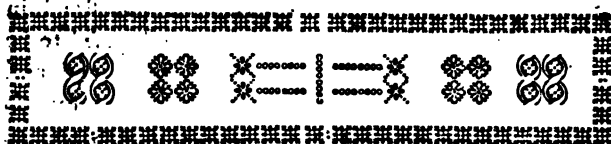
[This table of contents is not quite complete]



LETTERS



[1]



LETTERS

WRITTEN BY HIS EXCELLENCY

ARTHUR CAPEL,

EARL OF ESSEX,

LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND,

IN THE YEAR 1675.

To Mr. Hugh May.

Cousin, Dublin Castle, Jan. 5. 1674-5.

YOURS of the 4th of December hath come to my hands, wherein you have paid me a greater acknowledgment for the small present which my brother sent you by my direction, than so slight a thing deserves. I have received many kindneses from you since my being here, and indeed your friendship is that which I value very much, and I doubt not of the continuance thereof. In the station where

A

I

I am, my absence from the court often exposeth both my words and actions to misrepresentations of divers kinds, and therefore I cannot but stand in need of the assistance of those who are disposed to be just to me in the offices of a true friend; and as I have ever found you favourable to my concerns, so you may assure yourself of my reality in serving you whenever an occasion shall offer, of expressing myself,

Your most affectionate kinsman,
and most faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, Jan. 5. 1674-5.

I Am to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 22d of December, wherein you mention a book that was newly published, concerning the cruelties committed in Ireland at the beginning of the late war: upon further enquiry I find, Sir J. Temple, master of the rolls here, author of that book, was this last year sent to by several stationers of London, to have his consent to the printing thereof; but he assures me, that he utterly denied it, and whoever printed it did it without his knowledge. Thus much I thought fit to add to what I formerly said upon this occasion, that I might do this gentleman right in case it were suspected he had any share in publishing this new edition. You will herewith inclosed receive a draft of a letter prepared for his Majesty's signature, itself states the case for which it is proposed: in short 'tis thus, the Act of Uniformity provides, upon the penalty of loss of their preferment, that all beneficed clergymen, fellows of colleges,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 3

colleges, &c. do, by a certain time therein prefixed, subscribe the Declaration, or acknowledgment therein contained. Several of the fellows of this college have happened to slip their time, not through any ill principle, but barely through inadvertency, as my lord primate, their vice chancellor, informs me; and indeed, many good and conformable men; yet, however, by the letter of the law, they are deprived. Therefore I desire you would move his Majesty to send this inclosed, directed to the provost of the college, that they may be restored to their places. Having nothing further to trouble you with, I remain,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Our well beloved Dr. Thomas Serle, Our
Provost of Trinity College, near Dublin.

RIGHT trusty, &c. We greet you well.
Whereas by an act of parliament, intituled,
“An act for the Uniformity of Publick Prayers,”
it is among other things enacted, That all masters,
and other heads, fellows, chaplains, and tutors of
and in any college, hall, house of learning, or hos-
pital, shall before the 29th day of September 1667,
or at or before his or their respective admissions,
subscribe the Declaration or acknowledgment in the
said act contained, under the penalties and forfeitures
in the said act mentioned. And whereas William
Palliser, Nathaniel Foye, James Kyan, John Pooley,
George Mercer, have been according to statutes of
Our college of Dublin in Our kingdom of Ireland,
made, admitted and established senior fellows, and

LETTERS, &c.

Patrick Fitzsimons, Tobias Fulton, Patrick Christian, Richard Acton, Thomas Wallis, Philip Barber, Giles Pooley, George Brown, and William Floyd, junior fellows of Our said college. And whereas the said William Palliser, and the said other persons, having, as We are informed, overseen the affixed clause in the said act, or not conceiving themselves included therein, have for some time omitted to subscribe the said Declaration, in manner as by the said act is required; but of which failure of theirs being lately made sensible, they have, as We are informed, tho' not within the time limited by the said act, solemnly declared and subscribed to the said Declaration in the said act mentioned, before the most reverend father in God, James, lord archbishop of Armagh, primate of all Ireland, and vice chancellor of Our said college. And whereas the said Palliser and the said other persons having by their omission as aforesaid justly incurred Our displeasure, and become liable to the penalty by the said act to be inflicted on them; yet in regard it hath been humbly represented unto Us by Our right trusty and right well beloved cousin and counsellor Arthur earl of Essex, lord lieutenant general and governor of Our said kingdom of Ireland, that the said omission or failure of subscribing, was not in contempt of Our said act, or disloyalty to Us, but rather in not knowing or not remembering the said Declaration; and that the said persons, (the said omission excepted) as also the whole society of Our said college, have constantly demeaned themselves with all loyalty to Us, and conformity to the said statutes of Our said college: We therefore in Our princely consideration had of the premises, do require and command you, on sight hereof, to re-admit, restore and confirm the said William Palliser, Nathaniel Foye, James

Kyan,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX.

Kyan, John Pooley, and George Mercer, into the senior fellowships of the said college; and the said Patrick Fitzsimons, Tobias Pullen, Patrick Christian, Richard Acton, Thomas Wallis, Philip Barber, Giles Pooley, George Brown, and William Loyd, into the junior fellowships of the said college, according to such places, seniority and precedency as each of them before held or enjoyed the same. And We do hereby re-admit, restore, and confirm them in their said places in manner as aforesaid, to be held and enjoyed by them together, with all salaries, profits, and emoluments belonging and appertaining to the senior and junior fellowships respectively, for, and during their respective residence in Our said college, each of the said junior fellows so to continue until admitted as senior fellows. And further, in Our tender care of Our said college and university, We do hereby ratify and confirm all and every thing and things which the said fellows, or any of them, have done pursuant to the laws, orders, and statutes of the said college, since their said omission of subscribing or declaring as aforesaid; and require that what hath been acted by them as aforesaid, be construed and held to be as firm and valid as if no such failure or omission had been; for which this shall be the warrant. Given, &c.

To the Earl of Suffolk.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 5, 1674-5.

I Have received your lordship's of the 26th of December, concerning the interest due to your lordship from the commissioners of the treasury here for 5000l. being their last payment to your lordship. I made the agreement with them on your lordship's be-

A. 3

half

half, that they should pay the money at a ce day, viz. on the 10th of January last, and that if failed of their part, they should allow intere 10 per cent. for so long as they should detain money in their hands, or not subscribe such assements on the farmers, as the farmers would accept and also, that in case the exchange should rise hi to your lordship's disadvantage, who must retu into England, they were to bear the loss, and to a it up to your lordship, as the money might be turned at the same rate as if it had been paid in the time they engaged for it. The 5000 l. has time been assigned on the farmers, but the com fioners of the treasury conceiving they had dealt well with your lordship in making payment o great a sum, and it happening that the exchange alter much for your lordship's advantage when assigned the money, they hoped that your lord would not expect interest for it, and desired m write to your lordship against my lord Ranelagh going over, concerning the matter, and told lord my lord Ranelagh would discourse it fur with you. I indeed forgot to write to your lord at that time, but now since I have received your ter, I desire your lordship will please to discourse the matter again with my lord Ranelagh, and let hear from you afterward, and then I shall give or in the affair. I am, with perfect truth,

Your lordship's most faithful,
and most humble servant,

ESSE 2

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 5, 1674-5.
MINE of the 19th of December acknowledged the receipt of yours of the 12th of the same month, since which time I have wrote but one to you, dated the 22d, after that there have come to my hands of your letters one of the 15th, and another of the 19th, as also one of the 22d, and another of the 24th of December, wherein there is nothing to be answered but what relates to your coming over hither. There are two things which may oblige you to stay where you are ; the first is to observe my lord Ranelagh and his actings, the second the new letting of the farm of his Majesty's revenue ; for as for the sitting of the parliament, in case they should meet, and which I believe they will not, you may be back time enough upon notice, when it is certain that they will convene. My lord Ranelagh having been some weeks in England, I suppose by that time you return out of the country, you may be able to discern whether his actings be suitable to his professions ; so as that I conceive will not stay you there. As for the letting of the farm, you must inform yourself as well as you can upon the place, it being impossible for me to understand what is done there ; but for some reasons you know it were best you were present when 'tis let ; and 'tis very probable they will go about it now, I having sent over to my lord treasurer the farmers accounts, delivered in upon oath, of what they had made of the present farm. Upon the whole, I cannot see any thing unless this of the farm, to hinder your coming, and therefore I should be glad you were here as you design, and that at the time when my brother intends to be in London. In relation to your stay, I had much rather have you continue in this place.

place than in England; having often occasions for you, but you know how uncertain matters are on this side of the water, and therefore we must be guided by what we hear from thence, for I am fully satisfied with your care of my business there, and on these grounds do wholly leave it to you to consider what is best to be done; only I do agree with you, that it were fit that you came over hither, tho' you went back again by Easter.

I have by this packet sent a draft of a letter to Mr. secretary Coventry, for restoring of most of the fellows of this college of Dublin to their fellowships, they having slipt their time of subscribing their assent and consent, according to the Act of Uniformity; and this happening only through inadvertency, the men being good men and conformable to the church, I have recommended their case into England, and desire you will mind Mr. secretary Coventry to get the letter dispatched; and if they have no agent there, do you pay the fees of the office, and I will see them repay you again here.

Pray take care of the letter I sent you by Mr. Hillyard, and when you come over bring it along with you, for I have lost the copy of one part thereof.

By this packet I have sent over a bill to my brother Henry for 1000 l. to be paid at 14 days sight.

I am your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Arthur Forbese,

Sir,

Dublin Castle, Jan. 9, 1674-5.

I Have receiv'd yours of the 6th instant, and together with it one from my lord Conway, wherein I had an account that the Norwich frigate, now with you,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 9

you, had orders to revictual at Kinsale, which I hold to be no way convenient, the voyage being so great, and such as requiring several winds, the ship may possibly be absent two or three months ere she can go thither and return to you again : I have therefore wrote to Mr. Southwell to know what directions he has received from England concerning the victualling of this ship ; and, if consistent with the orders from thence, I shall appoint him rather to return money hither to provide victuals in this town and send down, or send the money to Carrickfergus, and have her victualled there, which of these two shall prove the most cheap and expedient ; but for her going to Kinsale my opinion is thereby against it, unless the orders be so peremptory as I may not properly supersede them. Tho' I had the notice concerning this ship from my lord Conway, yet I have answered it in your letter, presuming you two do communicate your letters with one another. There has been a large proportion of biscuit sent down to you : I doubt not you sometimes make enquiry in what condition it is ; and I desire you would consider whether it may not be best that the soldiers do spend of it, and that we make a supply of new ; for if it be too stale, possible it may not be fit to use. If it remain in good condition, and like to last so, some of it, as I conceive, may properly enough be employed to revictual this ship, in case they do victual here, and we may furnish so much new to be kept in store, if his Majesty's affairs should require you to march.

I give you thanks for the sight of the two inclosed letters, which I have herewith returned you, and remain with perfect truth,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Lord Conway.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 9, 1674-5.

I AM but just now returned home from hunting, being abroad all day, and have time only to acknowledge the receipt of your lordship's letter dated the 6th instant, and to send you the news letters come in by this paquet, my other letters from London give me no further intelligence than what you will find in these, I shall therefore say no more to you, hoping in a short time to see your lordship here, where you will be very welcome to your lordship's

Most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 10, 1674-5.

I Have received yours of the 9th instant, together with the papers inclosed, which give an account of the killing of two men in the county of Londonderry, if they prove to be tories, 'tis very well they are gone; however, the inquisition taken by mr. Phillips for want of a coroner in that barony, upon the death of these men, seems to be a bill out of the way, the jury finding these men to be robbers, a matter I suppose not properly inquirable by a coroner's jury; 'twill be necessary to give the judges who go that circuit particular directions to examine this business, and truly, in case the men are proved to be of this lawless sort of people, I think it will not only be necessary to grant those a pardon who killed them, but also, that they have some reward for their own and others encouragement. The letter of the archbishop of Tuam, which your grace sent me at your going

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. II

going out of town, mentioned a person who should be nominated sheriff for the county of Gallway, whom he believes to be a papist; there was one Stubbs, if I mistake not, that I at first pitched upon, but he being certainly gone out of the way, I was forced to fix upon another, whose name is Oliver Ormesby, so 'tis a mistake in the archbishop of Tuam.

I am, your Grace's,
most faithful and most affectionate servant,
ESSEX.

To the Earl of Clarendon.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Jan. 12, 1674-5.
WHEN dear George went over I troubled you with a line or two from hence, but did not then well know where it would meet you, being at that time gone into France, this last packet bringing me an account of your return, I could not omit this first opportunity to let you know how nearly concerned I am for you, or any thing that befalls you, I do assure you, that no friend you have does more heartily condole with you for the loss of your father than myself, who have ever had, and shall always retain a perfect kindness for your lordship, and all that relates to you, you will excuse my making use of another hand than my own upon this occasion, I having been a little ill and taking some physick this day.

I am, Your most affectionate brother,
and faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Lord Ranelagh,

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 12, 1674-5.

I Have received yours of the 5th instant, which gives me an account, that you have procured two letters in behalf of sir Arthur Forbese, 'as also that sir Theophilus Jones's affair is like to succeed, both which I am glad to hear, several letters are come to me for the remittal of quit rents, these you may be sure I will not pass, till my lord treasurer be made acquainted with them.

If my lord of Inchiquin do part with his troop, and that your lordship have a mind to deal with him for it, I shall most readily give my consent, and so soon as I have notice that the matter is agreed between you, shall order a commission for your lordship, it being most reasonable, that having so considerable a government as Athlone, you should be accommodated either with a troop or company, or both.

I wish the affair of Portleister were once at an end one way or other, and that I knew what I were to do in it, for till I hear again from England I shall keep it in suspense. As for mrs. Willoghby's pension, I have said as much in my letters to my lord treasurer and your lordship as I can offer upon that subject, and so leave it to his Majesty's determination. There are orders of concordatum, if I mistake not, already signed for mr. Bridgeman to Michaelmas last, and from thence mr. Thinne begins, so as if mr. Bridgeman is not paid, 'tis only for want of somebody to call for the money. Upon the death of my lord Dillon who left no sons, that honour and estate going to a cousin of his, I find many people offering at discoveries of several lands which he possessed; and did not of right belong to him, and I doubt not but some will be endeavouring to procure letters

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 13

letters on that side for grants out of this estate, there is I am confident a great deal that he enjoyed, which by his decree he ought not to have, but how any man can bring them in as discoveries, since I have had a sight of them by me near a twelvemonth extracted out of the records, whereby it appears that other men, and not the lord Dillon, were proprietors thereof in the year 1641, I do not well understand, it is as all other mens decrees, being only to be restored to such right, title and interest as they had in the year 1641, and cannot confirm to them these lands which were the property of other men; however the proprietors in his time were glad to shelter themselves under his name, and these now fearing an inquiry, are, as I hear, labouring to get some other great men to patronize their estates, and will themselves become the discoverers, most, tho' not all of these lands are in the province of Conaught, and may properly fall under consideration, when the letter for settling the Conaught estates shall come over.

This I tell your lordship, that if you find any thing stirring there in relation to this business, you may acquaint either his Majesty, or my lord treasurer, that I believe few or none of these lands will be real discoveries, being such as I have already mentioned, that I knew of before, and by the records will be made out, therefore I would be glad they might be kept undisposed 'till some general rules be given for the distribution of all the lands which are not as yet regularly settled, and I do the rather tell your lordship of this particular estate because I knew it to be one of the greatest covers of concealed lands in the kingdom.

By

By the next, the holidays being over, I shall hope to receive an answer from your lordship to some of those affairs, which I desired you to get dispatch'd,

I am, your lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

E S S E X.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, Jan. 12, 1674-5.

THERE are four companies here in Ireland, which formerly were of prince Ruperts regiment of dragoons in England, and before that served his Majesty in a regiment at Barbadoes. These companies have arrears due to them for their service done at Barbadoes, which arrears, as they inform me, have by your lordship's orders been stated in England; the officers have made application to me desiring my letter to your lordship in their favour, I do find these companies to be as good men as any that came over, and their officers are indeed very well deserving, wherefore I intreat your lordship in their behalf, that you would be pleased to concern yourself so far, as to see right done them in the payment of their arrears, wherein as you will do an act both of justice and charity to these men, thereby encourage them and all others who serve his Majesty in his army, so you will also by it oblige,

Your lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

E S S E X.

The gentleman who brings your lordship this letter, is mr. Trant their agent, who will mind your lordship of their concerns, and attend your pleasure therein.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 15

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 16, 1674-5.
THE last of yours I received, was dated from Grafton the 29th of December, I suppose by that time this arrives, you will be at London. Your father's letter concerning Essex-house came to me a while ago, and there seems great disproportion between the value that those who viewed it have set, and the price which is asked, if mr. Thinne do come to a price that is pretty near reason, I would have you to pursue my former direction, and by my lord of Arl, or my lord treasurer, or both, to try if the King will give a help towards it, for indeed I am yet desirous of it if it can be obtained. Sir William Churchill hath by colonel Jefferies sent me one of his books, I would have you go to him, and give him thanks from me for it.

There being nothing further at present to say to you, I remain,

Your most affectionate friend,
ESSEX.

To Sir Charles Harbord.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Jan. 16, 1674-5.
THE receipt of yours was very grateful to me, not only for the true account you gave me concerning Essex-house, but much more because it brought me the assurance of your recovery from your late illness, I have not yet heard precisely what terms mr. Thinne stands upon, but in case he will take reason, and that I can find means to compass it, I am sure it would be a great convenience to me to be provided of a dwelling in town, and I confess
I had

I had rather have this than any other, but I do fully agree with you in opinion, that no man ever profited by borrowing money for to buy land or houses, much less to build; your son fully knows what way I proposed to myself for making this purchase, if the price be reduced to a proportion fit to be given.

My wife presents her service to you, and I desire you will believe me to be ever,

Your most affectionate,

and most faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Arthur Forbese.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, Jan. 16, 1674-5.

I Have enquired how the account stands between my lord Brabzon and his troop, wheredf you gave me notice in yours of the 9th instant, that his lordship had imprested all the pay belonging to them, and I do find, that upon some reckonings and debts between him and the commissioners of the treasury, he hath money in his hands which belongs to his troop, but the matter is so adjusted between them, as they have engaged upon Tuesday next to send down orders for immediate payment to the troop of all that is due to them, which they tell me will be a months pay complete, 20s. only being deducted upon some orders for debts of four or five of the soldiers, so as I hope this money will enable them to march. Some intelligence hath come to me of two persons lately secured in the King's county, the name of one is major Montgomery, and the name of the other is Wall, they are said to be some of those who raised a petty rebellion in Scotland, some years past, I remember that capt. Barclay, who now hath sir Edward Massey's company,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 17

company, and is with you, once told me that he was employed by his Majesty's particular warrant to apprehend several of those men who stirred this sedition in Scotland, and shewed me a list of their names, wherefore I desire you would speak with him and know whether either of them be of those persons whom he endeavoured to apprehend, and that you would be pleased to give me an account what he said, in the mean time I have sent into the country to have a more distinct knowledge of the thing.

I am, your most faithful and
most affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To the Earl of Arlington.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 24, 1674-5.
THIS last packet bringing the news of your lordship's safe arrival out of Holland, I could not omit the first opportunity of welcoming your lordship home, and telling you that no intelligence is more pleasing to me than that which conveys a confirmation of your lordship's welfare and prosperity, the continuance whereof, as I do most really wish, so shall I never doubt of my being relieved in your memory, under the qualification of

Your lordship's, most faithful
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

B

To

To the Bishop of London.

My lord,

Dublin Castle, Jan. 23, 1674-5.

FROM Dr. Goodman I did this last post receive an account of the great favour your lordship had done him in confirming the rectory of Hadham upon him, and tho' he be a gentleman very worthy in himself, and whose merits might well commend him to your lordship, yet considering the circumstances of the thing, it being the parish where my other house stands, I cannot but attribute a great share of his preferment to your lordships respect towards me, and do therefore upon both scores give your lordship many thanks for this your kindness to him, and own it as an obligation to myself, I have been more than ordinary careful whom I should present to the vicarage of Wattford, in regard the people there are and have ever been (as your lordship well knows) very factious and uneasy towards their minister, wherefore upon this vacancy I desire your lordship to do me the favour to find out a person that may be fit for this place, I should like it well that he be a good preacher, as well as a prudent man, because that when I am in England, I shall for the most part reside there, so soon as your lordship shall please to nominate one to me I shall sign a presentation and send it over.

I am, your lordship's most faithful
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Doctor Goodman.

Dr. Goodman, Dublin Castle, Jan. 23, 1674-5.
YOUR letter of the 6th of January, wherein you acquaint me with the lord bishop of London's kindness to you came to me on the 20th instant, I am very glad you are so well provided for, and like it much the better that it falls out to be in that place, and truly I take it extream kindly of his lordship that he thought of you for it, in regard he knew you to be a person for whom I had a good esteem. The enclosed letter, a copy whereof is herewith sent for you to peruse, will tell you that I desire his lordship to recommend a person to me to succeed you in Wattford, by which means mr. Beveridge, the gentleman you mention I suppose will have it; the only thing I doubt of him is, least having a good living in London he will spend most of his time there, whereas I would not willingly have Wattford church be without a good preacher, it being the place where I shall for the most part reside when I am in England. As for mr. Powell, I desire you would speak with him yourself, and let him know he shall not be forgotten when I have an opportunity, tho' this parish I conceive requires a man who hath a good deal of experience in the world. By a former letter of yours, you recommended one dean Shetridan to me, I am confident he hath much deceived yourself, and those other gentlemen you named in England into a good opinion of him, for I cannot find but that he is the most improper person in the world for the employment he seeks. I am,

Your most affectionate friend,
 ESSEX.

To Mr. Arthur Forbese.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, Jan. 23, 1674-

IN my last I mentioned to you something of tv
Scotchmen, major Montgomery and one Wa'
desiring you to enquire of captain Barkley, who bei
now by your leave come up to town, I can inform m
self from him.

Your last letter told me, that major Andrew
company was in arrear for their pay; upon ex
amination I find that they are in the same state wi
the other companies now with you, only the person
pay of major Andrews is by his own order detain
by sir John Champante to be returned into Englan
which his lieutenant likes not, but would have th
captains money paid to himself, and that I believ
will be found to be the difference. I have here se
you an abstract of the account whereby you will se
the company is overpaid 32 l. from mr. Southwell a
Kinsale, I hear that his orders are positive for victu
alling the Norwich Frigate there at Kinsale, so a
when his provisions fail he must return to that plac
to revictual.

The news Letters come by this last paquet are her
inclosed, which will furnish you with all the intelli
gence I know, so soon as you can put things in such
a posture as you may safely leave them, I shall be
glad of your company here, and in the time,

I remain,

Your most affectionate, and
most faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 23, 1674-5.

I Have received yours of the 9th of January, wherein you mention a good deal relating to mr. secretary Coventry, and that he seems ill pleased concerning a letter of my lord of Carlingford's. You may at all times assure mr. secretary Coventry of the real value I have for him, and the care I shall ever take to pay him not only all due respect, but all the kind services that can lye in my power; for indeed I do know, and from my heart believe him to be one of the most esteemable men of this age, but upon this occasion I must remind you of a passage, which I am sure you cannot forget, that happened between my lord of Arlington and me: it was concerning the preparing of books for the discovery of concealed lands in Ireland, and you cannot but call to mind how ill his lordship took it, that such a work had been so long in hand, and he knew nothing thereof, and yet when he saw what orders I had received and in what manner I was directed to proceed, his lordship rested fully satisfied with what I had done. You that have experience of this may easily imagine that something of the like nature may come again, and therefore it should be your part as much as may be, ever to confirm a good understanding between mr. secretary Coventry and myself, and that when any thing of this sort happens he may be assured that it proceeds from some other cause, and not from any either unkindness or inassurance I have of his friendship, I must and will obey punctually the orders I have received from the King my master, and this I shall precisely do without regarding whom it pleaseth or displeaseth, and if orders should happen to be such as I cannot perform, I must resign.

As

As for my lord treasurer and my lord Ranelagh, it is necessary for several reasons that I keep fair with them, and therefore I would by no means have you give them the least occasion of jealousy, that which mr. Cook tells you that his Majesty will have the treasurer acquainted with all things relating lands and monies in Ireland, but will have no such clause put in letters, I can give you an instance of the contrary which you may let mr. secretary Coventry know as from yourself. The letter was in behalf of colonel Willoughby and his wife, and is entered at the signet's office the 12th of November. Much more I could say to you upon this subject if you were present, but this letter will suffice, which you will be sure to keep secret, and guide yourself by it.

I have received a letter from your father concerning Essex-house which I shall answer by the next; let mr. Thinne know that I have two of his, but have not time by this post to write. I do much want a list of fees taken in all his Majesty's courts of England, which long ago I directed you to send me; pray let it be hastened over.

By this packet I have writ to mr. secretary Coventry upon the subject of renewing charters to corporations, pray mind him to give an answer so soon as conveniently may be, for till I know his Majesty's pleasure, that business is at a stand.

I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, Jan. 23, 1674-5.

HIS Majesty by his letter of the 16th of August 1671, having impowered the chief governor here to renew the charters of the several corporations of this kingdom, and to grant unto them such of the privileges formerly belonging to them, as should be thought fit. And the lords of his Majesty's most honourable privy council in England by their letter of the 26th of September 1673, having signified to me his Majesty's pleasure, that all restraints against the renewing of charters be taken off, and that I should proceed therein according to the several former directions given from thence; I have since applied myself towards the dispatch of that affair, and have given notice to some of the chief corporations, that they should employ agents here to solicit the taking out of their charters, and that of Cork is at present under consideration, and finding that by a letter from his Majesty's privy council in England bearing date the 17th of August 1670, [a copy whereof I herewith send you] some rules and directions were recommended to the lord lieutenant and council, to be observed in the granting of such new charters, I thought it fit altho' that letter was directed only to the lord Berkley, then lord lieutenant, and not to the lieutenant for the time being, to conform my self to his Majesty's pleasure thereby signified, unless his Majesty should dispense with any of the rules thereby prescribed. The only difficulties that I meet with, do relate to two of the directions therein mentioned, whereof one is, that a surrender should be required of their former charters, without which, a new charter will not abrogate an old privilege, and the other is, that if any corporation claims the benefit of fines and

amerciaments among themselves, that this occasion may be taken of extinguishing of such claim and resuming of that privilege, because it leads to the obstruction of justice.

As to the first I find the corporations generally very unwilling to surrender their old charters, many of them having divers antient charters from several of his Majesty's royal predecessors, wherein there are large testimonies of their loyalties and good services by them in former times performed to the crown, which they conceive to be much for their honour, and are therefore desirous not to part with them, and do also apprehend that it may be some prejudice to them in the lands belonging to them, and an occasion of many suits and differences concerning such leases and grants as have been made, and debts contracted by them, if the present corporations should be wholly dissolved by the surrender of their old charters, also they fear all the by laws and other constitutions formerly made by them will become void, and therefore rather desire, that if any privileges heretofore granted to them shall be found to be unreasonable, and not fit to be continued, they may by a deed under their corporation seal to be enrolled in the chancery, surrender and release such privilege to his Majesty, which it is supposed may be as available for the barring them from the enjoyments of such privileges as if their former charters were surrendered; as to the other, concerning the grants of fines and amerciaments among themselves, it is insisted on by some of them, and particularly by the city of Cork, who have that privilege that they have for many years enjoyed the same without complaint of any ill use made thereof to the obstruction of justice, that there are not in Cork any lands belonging to the corporation, so that if that benefit be taken from them they shall
lose

lose all that small income that is granted to them by their charter, and that being a town of the greatest trade in this kingdom next to Dublin, it may possibly be reasonable to grant some of those privileges to that and some few other trading towns, which may be fit to be denied to others of less consideration, whereof if his Majesty shall be pleased to allow, it will be necessary he should signify his pleasure, that I may have the liberty either of allowing or disallowing that privilege in such cases as the lord lieutenant and council here shall think fit, and as to both these rules directed to be observed I find that neither of them were taken notice of in the new charter which hath been lately granted to the town of Dundalk, under the great seal of England, which was passed there without any surrender of their former charter, and there is also therein contained an express grant to them of all the liberties and privileges belonging to them in the year 1641; by force of any charters heretofore granted to them, and a particular provision for their enjoyment of all fines, issues and amerciaments happening within the court of the said town. There is one thing more relating to this matter that may not be unfit to inform you of, which is, that by his Majesty's letter of the 16th of August 1671, I am authorized to grant to the corporations all such privileges as have been formerly granted to them, and the trade and condition of some of the towns here being now very much altered from what they were at the time of their granting their former charters, as particularly Belfast and some others; I have not any power to enlarge the privileges of any of them that I shall find to deserve greater encouragement than they had by their former charters when there was a less trade in them, which may be reminded in case his Majesty shall think fit to empower me to grant
unto

unto such corporations, whose trade hath considerably encreased since the passing of their former charters, such new privileges the lord lieutenant and council here shall judge to be convenient for them, and to tend to the advancement of the trade thereof. I desire you to take an opportunity to acquaint his Majesty with these several particulars, and to let me know his pleasure therein, which I shall be sure punctually to observe; and shall then proceed to the renewing of the several charters, according to such directions as I shall receive from his Majesty, and those other rules mentioned in the letter of the lords of the council here inclosed. I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

E. S. B. E. K.

I have received yours of the 12th instant, and concerning the report in the case between Mr. Barrett and my lord Loftus, I completed it and signed it at least five months ago; but Mr. Barrett, when he left this country, did not think fit to take it with him, so as it lay by me till within this three weeks, at which time an agent from Mr. Barrett called for it, and to him it is delivered.

To the Earl of Orrery.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 28, 1674-5.

THE charter of Cork being now under consideration here, in order to the renewing thereof, I believe we shall continue all those men freemen of the said city who now are so; but it being possible that some of the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, who at present have not freedom in that city, may with reason

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 27

reason be proper to be named freemen in the new charter, if your lordship, or my lord Shannon, to whom I desire you to communicate this letter, will be pleased to nominate persons you think fit : myself, I presume, and council, will not scruple at inserting their names ; wherefore I desire I may hear from your lordship upon this subject so soon as conveniently you can, only I wish they may not be too many, but gentlemen of good fortunes and credit in the country. I am,

Your lordship's most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Orlando Gee.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Jan. 30, 1674-5.

I Have some time since received yours of the 2d of January, and having an opportunity by captain Crofts going over, I would not omit the writing to you, and sending as I have here enclosed a copy of a cypher, whereby you may at all times communicate your thoughts to me. In the end of your letter you tell me 'tis the opinion that I had best keep the leases which are by me unsealed, for a reason not convenient to mention : I desire by the help of this cypher you will let me know it, as also that I may now and then understand your proceedings with the duke of Monmouth. I shall likewise return you my opinion in the same manner, as there shall be occasion. I am continually in want of gentlemen to attend me, those whom I brought over are many of them provided for, and this country is pretty scarce of men of that sort ; wherefore I would be glad you would from time to time find me out some : For
their

their qualifications, I would have them born gentlemen, good sightly men, and free from debauchery and such as have something of their own to maintain them, tho' it be but forty or fifty pounds per annum. The terms they are to be upon are these, they have lodging and diet in the Castle for themselves and their men; they ride in the life-guard, and have pay there of between 30 and 40 l. a year, which will keep their horses well; so as if they have a little of their own to go handsomely in cloths, 'twill be enough. If I find them men of sense, and fit for business, I shall prefer them before any others, as places do fall. Indeed, I would be glad you would enquire me out a man or two that are of good understanding, for many times I have occasion to employ them: pray, as you hear of any that may be fit for me, let me know it, and I will send for them still as I want. I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

J. S. S. E. X.

To Sir Joseph Williamson.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Jan. 30, 1674-5.

ABOUT a fortnight ago I received a letter of his Majesty's, countersigned by yourself, in the behalf of Mr. Richard Talbott, directing a grant to him of an incumbrance out of his estate. I have enquired into the matter, and do find it to be a mortgage, which mortgage (as the letter recites) is by the Act of Settlement granted to the 49 officers. Now, by a former letter, in the name of colonel Cary Dillon, his Majesty has been pleased to order that there shall be a liberty and preference given to him to place deficiencies upon the whole 49 security; and

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 29

and should this gentleman come in, and make his discovery, colonel Dillon, upon the right of preference, would carry the thing. I have therefore thought fit to keep this letter in Mr. Talbott's behalf private, till I have a further signification of his Majesty's pleasure ; and indeed I must needs say this, that if his Majesty do grant these things for the advantage of private men, who may buy deficiencies at a lower rate, and apply them, it is much more natural that those on whose land the incumbrances are, as the case of Mr. Talbott is, should partake of his Majesty's favours, rather than others who are strangers to the estates. You will be pleased to take some time to acquaint his Majesty with this, and according to such orders as shall come, I shall conform myself.

I am, your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

+++++

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Jan. 30, 1674-5.
SINCE I wrote to your lordship I have three of yours to acknowledge of the 12th, 16th, and and another of the 23d, by the latter of which you give me an account of several passages relating to this country, and among others, that there are some objections made against regimenting the army here ; and that it is proposed that the eldest captains should command as field-officers. I confess, I am utterly to seek what these objections should be ; and as for the proposal of the eldest captain to command, it will be very often found inconvenient, several of them probably not being so fit for it ; but I shall suspend any thing to be said upon this subject, till Mr. Harbord,

drawn with care, and I conceive is very reasonable for his Majesty to allow. I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX

To Mr. Thinne.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Jan. 30th, 1674-5.
SINCE my last writing to you, several letters of yours, as those of the 9th, 12th, and 16th instant, have come to my hands, which happening to arrive when I was full of other business, I had no leisure to send you my answer. I give you thanks for the divers intelligencies you send me, and desire you will continue your correspondence. That which your last speaks of the present report concerning the earl of Shaftsbury, I do agree with you in opinion, that it cannot have any good foundation. I am

Your most affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Jan. 30, 1674-5.
Believing Mr. Harbord will certainly be upon the road for Ireland before this letter can arrive, I must hold my correspondence with you for such matters as I would have communicated to him; and therefore I have herewith inclosed a letter written to him concerning Essex House: 'tis most of it in cypher, which your key will unfold; as also one other to Sir Charles Harbord, which I desire you to deliver.

The

The city here is at present in a good deal of disorder, the aldermen and commons almost perpetually jarring and differing. At my first coming over they were in great confusion, and several mutinies had been here; and in one of them concerning the building a bridge, the tumult was so great, as Sir Arthur Forbese, then one of the lords justices, was forced to draw out some of the soldiers, and cause them to fire among them, before they would be quieted, wherein some men lost their lives. Afterwards, by the practices of Sir Ellis Leighton to get himself into the recorder's place, and some other advantages of money; Sir John Totty then Mayor, joining with other seditious people of the commons, at once turned out eight aldermen and the recorder. The matter being extraordinary, and the manner of displacing those men who were the wealthiest and most substantial of the city, being very irregular and turbulent, they applied themselves to the King in England; and His Majesty, at my first coming over, ordered me to hear and determine it according to justice. This affair had a full hearing at large, and the proceeding of turning out these aldermen appearing not only contrary to all the practices and customs of this city, but also against the rules of common justice, it was declared void by the whole board, there being at least 20 of the council present, not one dissenting; and that the aldermen should be replaced again; as also that all acts and proceedings relating to the turning out of these aldermen should be erased out of the city books. The first part was performed, and the aldermen put in possession of their places again; but as for the latter, the city has neglected to do it hitherto, and the last week there being a quarter assembly, the matter was taken into consideration: the mayor and aldermen unanimously agreed, and

sent it to the commons; the commons by vote have refused obedience to our orders. I am considering what to do in the thing: sure I am I will not suffer his Majesty's authority to be slighted, but will see our orders obeyed and these proceedings, by one means or other, razed out of their books. The reports which every day are transmitted hither from England of my removal is the principal cause of their stubbornness; and, indeed, it is a misfortune to his Majesty's affairs, that such rumours are spread; for I do not believe that under the sun there are a people who are more apt to despise and affront their governors than some here are, and will, if they have any imagination that they are to be recalled: but I know not how this can be helped in such a loose age as this, where all men write and speak what they please; however, doubtless it much weakens his Majesty's authority. The reason that I have writ all this is to introduce another matter, wherein I desire you to ask my lord keeper and Sir William Jones the attorney general their opinions: There is one Phillpot, a haberdasher, who hath in my lord Berkley's time, and now since my coming, hath been the principal ringleader of these seditious people. This man, while the eight aldermen were turned out, was himself and one Gressingham chosen into the place of two of the aldermen, which election was by the judgment of the board made void. Some time after the council had given this sentence, this Phillpot, being master of one of the corporations of the city, and there being some cups which belonged to them to be new cast, he, without orders of his corporation, directed a motto to be put upon them in these words, *These Cups were made in the year when Phillpot and Gressingham were Aldermen*; which cups are constantly used at all the feasts of the city. Now, perhaps, tho' the thing may

may seem but trivial in itself, yet I conceive 'tis of some consequence to the government, that a kind of memorial should be kept, and every year set before the faces of the people, contradicting an order of the lord lieutenant and council, who have adjudged these men not to be aldermen, and that their election was totally irregular and void, and that to the end there might be no memory of such irregularities, all proceedings relating to it should be razed out of the books.

I am very sure the city will never be in any tolerable quiet till some few of the chief incendiaries do smart for it. Being loath in my own nature to make use of power for the chastisement of such exorbitancies, I have been watching to lay hold of some particular to fix upon any of them, which might bear an indictment in some of the King's courts; and, if I mistake not, this will, upon the score of sedition; wherefore I desire you to take some opportunity to speak with these two persons before mentioned, so soon as conveniently you can, and let me know their opinions. I would not have it discoursed of abroad, but only to ask them privately, and let me understand their sense. The violencies of some of these little fellows have been insufferable; and what course soever I shall think fit to take with them, I would be glad to be satisfied with the judgment of those two great men, I mean my lord keeper and Mr. attorney, being loath to begin with any of them in a point which will not certainly hold. Pray, tell my lord keeper that I have his letter concerning the escheators,

I am your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

To the Duke of Ormond.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, Feb. 2, 1674-5

THE provost of the college here dying last night, upon enquiry what is directed by statutes of the college for the nominating of another, I do find, that the vice provost do signify the vacancy to the chancellor, and that the chancellor do acquaint his Majesty therewith, who has reserved the nomination to himself. Conceiving the matter to be of some consequence to this kingdom, that a fit and prudent man be intrusted in this employment, and knowing that a person (who, as all the bishops and others here, tell me is a most unfit man for it) stays in England on purpose to get this preferment, I have by this packet sent to recommond Mr. dean Ward, whom I look upon as the discreetest and properest man in this kingdom to be provost, and whom I understand that your Grace has the like good opinion of. My letter is gone to Mr. secretary Coventry, well knowing how entirely he is your Grace's servant; and I have likewise given him a hint of the forms that are to pass through you, that he may so manage the affair, as to prevent any person from being imposed upon us, and may introduce this gentleman to succeed, so soon as your Grace's letter shall come over. Thus much I thought fit to acquaint your Grace with, both in regard of the station you are in, as chancellor, and also to assure you, that I shall never be wanting in paying your Grace all due respect and esteem, as being

Your Grace's most faithful,
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Feb. 3, 1674-5.
I Have received yours of the 27th of January, all in cyphers. I desire you to give my lord of Arlington all the kind thanks imaginable from me, for the notices he sends by it, and intreat him he will make use of your hand to convey things of this nature to me, which I shall constantly keep with perfect secrecy; but as for the matter itself the new letting of the farm, I do know that there is a treaty on foot concerning it, and letters do pass between my lord treasurer and myself upon that subject, and for aught I can find, he is very fair towards me in the thing, and will not, I believe, conclude without first acquainting me therewith; wherefore I conceive it best to let that matter alone. I am,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Feb. 3, 1674-5.
THE city of Dublin hath never since my coming, nor of a long time before, been very easy or quiet; the commons perpetually jarring and mutinying against the mayor and aldermen. I will not repeat to you what was done before my time, upon projects of Sir Ellis Leighton, in supporting the commons against their superiors; but sure I am, that his practices in countenancing that inferior sort of people, have made them obstinate and wilful ever since; nor need I tell you how upon his Majesty's

letter of reference to myself and council, we adjudged the turning out the eight aldermen and recorder, to be (as indeed it was) both contrary to the custom of this city, and even to the rules of common justice; for with these transactions I suppose you long ago are acquainted. There was a clause in requiring the city to blot out of their books those irregular proceedings of theirs relating to the eight aldermen and recorder; this hath rested among them ever since, and by reason of some unsettledness in the assembly, and some little differences and disputes among themselves, I omitted the pressing of the execution of that part of the order till now, this last week, it being proposed among them, the mayor and aldermen unanimously consented, but the commons refused. The matter in itself is of no great moment, but I conceive it of much consequence that his Majesty's commands should be obeyed; and it will be a precedent very dangerous to the government here, that they shall have an order of the lieutenant and council entered upon their books, requiring them to raze out some matters in their acts of assembly, and that these very things in after times shall appear unrazed, which may give a ground in future ages both to this and other cities and corporations to dispute the rendering obedience to his Majesty's authority; for which reason I am resolved to have the thing done one way or other, and if I can find any legal course that will reach some of these seditious people, I will certainly make them smart for it. Thus much I thought necessary to acquaint you with, that you might know how things move here, lest any flying reports should bring misrepresentations upon our affairs. The provost of this college being lately dead, I have consulted some of his Majesty's council to inform myself in whose disposition the gift thereof is, who
are

are of opinion that it is in me, for the statutes of the college, of which I have sent you a copy, directing, that the chancellor should give notice to the King of the vacancy, to the end that the college should be provided with a new one; and his Majesty having granted to me, by my patent, the disposal of all places civil and ecclesiastical, which are in his gift, except some therein particularly mentioned, this not being excepted, must of consequence remain in my disposal, and indeed I conceive the thing is very clear; yet, however, having enquired into the practice of former times, I do find that in my lord Strafford's time it was granted by his Majesty's letter, but in my lord of Ormond's time, in the year 1643 or 44, his lordship then lieutenant, did grant it from himself without any letter, and since his Majesty's restoration, the gentleman who last had it, received it from his Majesty's letter; but that letter was sent when there was no governor, viz. in the year 1660; for from the end of May till Christmas following, when the lords justices commission was first passed, there could be no other way of making these grants: so as there is both my patent, and likewise the precedent of my lord of Ormond, to confirm my right. I have pitched upon Mr. dean Ward, who is every way a man fitly qualified for the employment, and have herewith sent you a letter for his Majesty's signature, in case his Majesty will have it pass that way, but if it go the other, a line from yourself will be sufficient. I am, I confess, very fearful of having a person put in who is not of abilities and parts suitable to the trust, it being the only college for the education of the youth of the kingdom; and I do assure you this doctor Ward hath the votes of the bishops, and all other people here, as absolutely the properest man

for the provostship ; wherefore I desire the utmost of your assistance, whereby you will not only oblige this gentleman, but the whole kingdom, and yet particularly

Your most faithful and most humble servant,

ESSEX,

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 3, 1674-5.
SOME time since I desired my lord Conway to write to your lordship concerning the provostship of the college here, and to intreat your lordship's favour and assistance in recommending Mr dean Ward to it: the provost is lately dead, and, upon viewing my patent, I conceive that thing is clearly in my gift, but I do find that the practice hath been both ways ; my lord of Ormond, when lieutenant, did dispose of it as from himself, but my lord of Strafford did it by letter from his Majesty : wherefore I have sent a draft of a letter to Mr. secretary Coventry, but however acquainting him with my right, and with the precedent I have for it ; being loath, since it has been a received opinion that the gift was in the King, absolutely to dispose thereof till I had made it known to his Majesty. Mr. dean Ward is a man, that I dare be answerable for, to be the fittest in the whole kingdom for the employment ; and therefore if any endeavours should be used to introduce another, I desire your assistance in Dr. Ward's behalf. I have considered of Mr. Proger's petition, which your lordship sent over with your letter dated the 20th of January, and do find that Sir Ellis Leigh-ton hath passed a patent for a lease of those lands
 and

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 41

and rectories therein mentioned; but these formerly belonging to the church, the acts of settlement have vested them again in the church, and whenever they shall be questioned, I am confident Sir Ellis Leighton's grant will be overthrown. The like failure must of consequence be found in the grant of the inheritance of them; so as I fear it will be of no advantage to Mr. Progers if he should have such a patent. Mr. Progers is a gentleman I have long known, and a person for whom I should be glad to have an opportunity put into my hands to do him any service: and indeed, the best I can now perform upon this subject, is truly to report to your lordship the state of his cause; and whenever any better occasion shall happen, I shall most willingly and faithfully do him the part of a friend.

Within one week I hope to give your lordship some account concerning the farmers books, and in the mean time I remain with perfect truth,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 3, 1674-5.
THE provost of the college is now newly dead, and therefore your lordship's good word to his Majesty, if there be an occasion, will be very seasonable on Mr. dean Ward's behalf; but I hope there will be no need of any solicitation, in regard that upon consideration I find the gift thereof to be in my patent: however, I have writ to Mr. secretary Coventry in this matter, and if his Majesty will
have

have it pass by way of his letter, I doubt not of your lordship's assistance in prevailing with the King that Dr. Ward, whom I have recommended, should be the man. Having nothing further to trouble you with at present, I remain,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Arthur Forbese,

Sir, Dublin Castle, Feb. 9, 1674-5.
I HAVE received your two letters dated the 3d of February. As for the assignments of the money, the commissioners have not dealt well with me, in not having sent them before: having had both those of the treasury and of Cork-house with me this morning, I have adjusted the matter so as you will not fail of an account by this post that the money will be speedily and certainly paid.

My lord justice is enquiring after Steele, whom you mention, concerning counterfeiting of money; there is also one William Barrett, living now in Belfast, a goldsmith by trade, who came four or five years since from Newcastle, and has been shrewdly suspected of coining, I desire you would inform yourself thereof. You may do well to have an account where Wall and Montgomery do usually reside, but for the present, I think it not convenient to have them apprehended; tho' I would be glad to know when we may find them, for some reasons which I shall discourse with you when you come up hither.

I

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 43

I have herewith enclosed a letter from my lord Maffereen to Mr. Beecher, and if any orders be convenient for soldiers, you may give directions therein.

I am, your most faithful
and affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

Since I writ this, the assignments were brought to me, which are herewith transmitted.

To Lord Fitzharding.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 6, 1674-5.
SOME time ago I received a letter from your lordship, together with a petition concerning your quit-rents, upon which I directed Mr. Godolphin to speak to your agent to what was expected on my part therein, who tells me, that till some proceedings have been in his Majesty's courts here, they have nothing to desire from me. The matter, I must confess, by so much as I can understand of it, seems a little perplexed; but as soon as application shall be made, your lordship may assure yourself of my friendship and readiness to serve you, upon this or any other occasion.

Our news from England gives us an account, that the parliament is like to sit; if so, I fear it will hinder your lordship's coming into the country, which, whenever your affairs will permit, your company will be most welcome to,

Your lordship's most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Earl of Anglesey.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 6, 1674-5.
YOUR lordship's of the 29th December, came
 to my hands about ten days since, wherein,
 among other things, you mention the troublesome
 condition which the baronies of Bear and Bantry in
 the county of Cork are in. Since my coming, I have
 observed that almost all those mountainous rocky
 parts are subject to these disorders in the winter sea-
 son, but in the summer we easily find means to quiet
 the people; and I do intend this next spring to send
 some men into those quarters your lordship speaks of.
 Your brother also was with me, and delivered a letter
 of my lord of Arlington's in his behalf, for a troop
 of horse. Those employments fall but seldom, there
 having not been one in my disposal since my coming;
 and indeed, I am never without letters of his Ma-
 jesty's for several persons, requiring the giving of
 those commands, so as I cannot positively resolve
 what to do upon this occasion. I am,

Your lordship's most faithful humble servant,
 ESSEX.



To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Feb. 6, 1674-5.
THIS letter serves only to convey the inclosed
 to you in behalf of the earl of Kildare, which
 I mentioned in mine of the 30th of January; the
 matter seems very reasonable, which makes me re-
 commend it to his Majesty's signature. I am,

Your most faithful servant,

ESSEX.

RIGHT

RIGHT trusty, &c. We greet you well. Whereas Our right trusty and right well beloved cousin, John earl of Kildare, hath by his guardian Elizabeth, countess dowager of Clare, humbly petitioned, setting forth that Wentworth, late earl of Kildare, father of him the said John, on or about the first day of February in the 10th year of Our reign, by indenture under his the said Wentworth's hand and seal, for and in consideration of the sum of ten pounds, sterl. paid unto him the said earl by one George Fitzgerald, then of Lady-town, and formerly of Christian's-town in the county of Kildare, in that Our kingdom, gentleman, and towards the reparation of the said George, in that he did not enjoy some other lands that had been leased to him by the said earl, did demise, grant, and to farm let unto sir Maurice Eustace, knight, (afterward lord chancellor of Ireland) the town and lands of Walters-town in the county of Kildare, with the hamlets and land thereunto belonging; the town and lands of Doveeny and Ballygrenan in the said county, with the hamlets thereunto belonging, and the village, hamlets, and lands of Feanens in the said county, to have and to hold the said towns and lands with their and every of their rights, members and appurtenances, for the term of fifty one years after the lease then in being of the premises respectively ended, yielding and paying unto the said Wentworth, his heirs and assigns, the several rents and reservations in the said indenture mentioned and expressed; and that in the said indenture, the name of the said sir Maurice Eustace, knight, was made use of in trust, and for the benefit and advantage of the said George Fitzgerald, and likewise setting forth that the said George Fitzgerald at the time of the said lease made,

was

was a person indicted and outlawed in that Our kingdom of Ireland for high treason, upon account of late rebellion or war, which began in that Our kingdom the 23d of October 1641; whereby the trust, and all the right, title, and interest of him the said George Fitzgerald to the said lands became forfeited to Us, and are disposable by Us unto the use of the acts of settlement and explanation enacted in that Our kingdom, by which acts; or one of them the trust of the said term of years is appointed part of the security designed for the satisfaction of the commissioned officers, who served Us and Our royal father in Our wars of Ireland, before the 5th day of June 1649. And upon the whole matter before Us, that We would be graciously pleased to grant unto him the said John the benefits and advantages of the said trust, and all our right, title, and interest in law or equity, in or to the said lands during the remainder of the said term of years, to the end the same be not longer an incumbrance on the lands of him the said John, all which We taking into Our princely consideration, and the many good and faithful services performed to Us and Our royal predecessors Kings and Queens of England, by the ancestors of the said John earl of Kildare, and to the end the said John earl of Kildare may be encouraged to follow the example of his ancestors in their loyalty and fidelity to the crown, and likewise taking into Our consideration one proviso or clause in the 86th page of the act of settlement of that Our kingdom of Ireland, whereby it is enacted, that it shall and may be lawful for the lord lieutenant, or the chief governor of that Our kingdom for the time being, by any deed under his or their hands and seals, to grant the rest and residue of all leases not exceeding three lives, or 31 years from the 23d of October 1641, to be reckoned and

and accounted, which by the said act are vested in Us, to such innocent person or persons to whom the rent and reversion upon such leases do appertain, whereby it is manifest, that the intention of the said act was to gratify innocent and loyal persons, by granting unto them forfeited incumbrances of this nature on their own estates, and altho' the lease before mentioned be not within the record or letter of the said provisoe, we do nevertheless think fit as a mark of Our favour to the said John earl of Kildare, and in discharge of the trust reposed in Us by the acts of settlement and explanation enacted in that Our kingdom, to grant Our right and interest therein unto him the said John earl of Kildare, and We do therefore will and require you that in case it shall appear to you, that the said George Fitzgerald is outlawed of high treason as aforesaid, you cause a commission to issue out under Our great seal of that Our said kingdom, unto some of our justices of peace of the county of Kildare, empowering and requiring them to enquire of the said, and whether the same was taken in the name of the said sir Maurice Eustace in trust for the said George Fitzgerald as aforesaid, and to value, and true estimate make of the real value of the said interest for term of years granted unto the said sir Maurice Eustace by the said Wentworth as aforesaid, and what the same is yearly worth in case of purchase between party and party, and return therefore to make into the said court of Chancery, which being done it is likewise Our will and pleasure, that without staying for any further or other warrant, you do by advice of some of our council learned in the laws of that Our kingdom, cause effectually letters patents under the great seal of that Our kingdom, to be made and passed unto the said John earl of Kildare, containing a grant
unto

I am very glad your lordship has no need of money, which the country was so willing to raise the repair of the two castles you mention, I do not but the remitting of it will be an encouragement for them to do the like upon other occasions.

You will by this receive orders for the return the troops and company into their former quarters which you may keep by you, and when you find there is no further need of them abroad, they may be recalled.

I have nothing further to add, but to give you lordship thanks for your care in this matter, and assure you that, I am,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, Feb. 10, 1674-5.

I Have received yours of the 2d instant, together with the order of council relating to your lordship's money, his Majesty's letter for the levying of the same, is also come to my hands, we shall speedily proceed to the dispatch of that business.

In mine of the 3d of February, I gave you some account of the disorders that the city is in here, which the privy council, (being formerly petitioned by the mayor and aldermen) had agreed, but the commons had denied any compliance to our order for the razing out those undue proceedings against the former recorder and late aldermen. I also hear that the assembly of the commons consisted of fifty eight, forty five whereof voted against the order, and only thirteen for it, so as it

it was evident, that the major part of the commons are infected with this disorder. We issued out a further order, requiring positively their obedience, and in case they refused, that the names of those persons should be returned who presumed to vote against it, and upon reading this order, the commons violently broke open the doors and went out, and thus dissolved the assembly. I do know that it is three or four men who act it all, and who spend their time wholly in seditious meetings, and inciting the people to this disobedience; I fear, should we not take some course with these ringleaders, the example of it would be very mischievous to the government, and therefore I desire you would be pleased to acquaint his Majesty with the affair, and that I may have a signification of his pleasure therein.

As for the matter itself, I presume we shall order their books to be brought to us in council, and see them razed there, but the point I would be glad to have his Majesty's directions in, is whether I should not proceed to inflict some punishment upon those men who are of such unquiet spirits as to stir up the people to this sedition; that his majesty may see the reasonableness of our order which is thus disputed among them. I have herewith inclosed a copy thereof.

The parliament being in probability to meet, I desire you will be pleased to know of the King, with whom he will have me place my proxy this next sessions; the last sitting it was with my lord of Ormond; not knowing whether he will be there or no, pray take some time to acquaint his Majesty, that he may dispose thereof as best pleaseth him, and you may signify his commands therein. The provost of the college being lately dead, if your letter for the restitution of the fellows which I have recommended

to you be not dispatched, I desire it may be addressed so as before, with this addition, or to the provost for the time being, otherwise it will necessitate the renewal thereof.

I am, with perfect truth,
Your most faithful humble servant,
ESSEX.

To the Lord Treasurer:

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 10, 1674-5
IN my last I gave you some account of Mr. Progers business in answer to your letter, but forgetting then to return Mr. Progers's petition, I herewith transmit it to your lordship. Since my coming into this employment, I have not met with any thing of much difficulty or uneasiness, except only the disorders which I found this city in at my arrival, and indeed the secretary of that person who was here before me, did for some of his own private ends enflame a feud, that was beginning between the aldermen and commons to that degree, as I could never with all the industry and fair means I have used for these two years, bring them to any composition. There was a mutiny, in the time of my lord Berkley, about the building of a bridge, which came to that height, as Sir Arthur Forbese was forced to draw out the guards, and fire among and kill some men before he could make them quiet; and though I do not now see any ground to apprehend a tumult or sedition like that; yet the stubbornness of the commons at this present is such, that unless, some course be taken with the principal incendiaries, I fear it cannot but end in mischief. A little before my coming over, there
were

were eight aldermen and the recorder most violently and irregularly thrust out of their places ; and his Majesty was pleased by a letter to refer to me and the council the hearing and determination of that matter ; we spent several days upon it, and having heard council at large on both sides, we declared the proceedings, in turning out those aldermen and the recorder, to be (as indeed they were) both contrary to the customs of the city, and the rules of common justice, and thereupon ordered the aldermen and recorder to be replaced ; and to the end that no memory might remain of such undue and illegal proceedings, we also ordered, that all entries relating to the expulsion of these men, should be razed and blotted out of their books, as the copy of the order herewith inclosed, will more fully inform your lordship ; the aldermen took their places again, but in regard of some unsettledness in their assembly, and some irregularities and inconstancy in their meetings ; this latter part of our order, concerning the rasure, was suffered to rest till of late, but being some weeks since informed by the mayor, that our order was not compleatly executed, we sent a second order of council requiring their obedience, whereupon at an assembly called for that purpose, the mayor and aldermen unanimously agreed to comply, but the commons denied it, which being signified to us by the mayor, and sheriffs, we sent another order to them expressly commanding their conformity, with direction to return the names of those who should vote against it ; upon this an assembly being called, and the order read, most of the commons immediately forced open the doors, and in a tumultuary manner broke up the assembly ; as for these entries upon the books, we can send for the books themselves to the council, and cause those parts directed in our order, to be

D 3

expunged,

expunged there : it seems to me a thing insufferable to permit men to go away with acts of disobedience unpunished, and therefore unless some severity be us'd upon those three or four persons who incite the rest to sedition, his Majesty's authority will, I fear, be much weakened, and this I shall be extremely ashamed to see in my time. Besides in this case, 'tis considerable that Dublin being the capital city, other corporations will take example by them, and the pattern may run throughout the whole kingdom. But then being leisure to consult his Majesty's pleasure herein, I give your lordship the trouble of this large letter, and desire you would be pleased to acquaint him with the substance thereof, and that I may have order, whether I shall only see these proceedings razed out of the books and do nothing further, or whether it may not be fit, that I likewise inflict some punishment upon these incendiaries, who stir up the people to sedition.

There are several letters before me for the remittal of quit-rents, these being all upon the same foot with some others for such like remittals, copies whereof I have already sent your lordship, I do not acquaint you with the particulars, but intend to stop them all, till from your lordship I shall receive a signification of his Majesty's pleasure upon this subject.

I am, your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

E S S E X.

To

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Feb. 10, 1674-5.

I Have received two of yours of the 30th of January, and the 2d of February, as also two of the same dates from mr. Harbord. The city here are in very ill temper, the commons perpetually jarring with the aldermen, and now disputing the authority of the lieutenant and council. I have given mr. secretary Coventry an account of the thing, and I desire you will mind him of it, that I may have a speedy dispatch of his Majesty's orders to direct me what I am to do therein. It may be a little wondered at by standers by, why I should, upon such an occasion as this, send for orders out of England, and not myself with the council proceed with that vigour as is fit in such like cases; but I must tell you truly, that the experience I have had of the unsteadiness of councils at Whitehall, and their perpetual contradicting even themselves in their own orders, makes me walk warily. I know very well, that sir Ellis Leighton by his letters, and colonel Talbot by his emissaries do incite the people to this stubbornness; besides I cannot but take notice that this is the only point upon which they can hope to ground a proposal to the King for my remove, viz. of my being ungrateful to the city here, and for this reason I would be glad to fortify myself with his Majesty's express command, that my proceedings may thereby be justified. These letters from sir Ellis Leighton have been seen by some men here, who have told me thereof, tho' I could never get one of them: but for the agents of colonel Talbot, I know their actings very well, and their perpetual raising reports of my remove, thereby to encourage the people to their disobedience; and I am very apt to

believe

believe, let me do what I will, this city will be reduced into a due compofure: therefore for the confiderations it imports me, as times now ftand to have his Majefty's commands in a point of time nature, and not take the ill fuccefs, which may follow what courfe foever I proceed in, upon myfelf.

I am told that lately his Majefty fent fome message, by fir John Duncomb, to the city of London and that an alderman there prefuming in the afsembly to fpeak fomewhat difobediently, the King immediately fent orders to have his gown taken from him, and that this had been performed without much ado, had not an earneft interceffion of fome friends prevailed with his Majefty to pafs it by, this, if true, might be good precedent for us. I defire you would enquire out the matter, and fend me an account of the particulars thereof.

This letter you may communicate to mr. fecretary Coventry, as being my moft particular friend,

I am,

Your moft affectionate brother.

ESSEX.

[Enclofed is a loofe paper.]

Finding that his Majefty will have much of the bufinefs of Ireland, pafs through my lord treafurer's hands. I have writ to his lordship to the fame effect, as to mr. fecretary Coventry, this is only to yourfelf, that you may likewise defire my lord treafurer, as well as mr. Secretary Coventry, to get ready difpatch of this affair.

To

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 10, 1674-5.

THE city here is in a good deal of disorder, and the commons are come to that height of disobedience, as for my own part I cannot tell how they will ever be brought to their right wits again, unless some severity be used towards their ringleaders : I have therefore writ to my lord treasurer to acquaint his Majesty with the affair, and I must desire your lordship to be his remembrancer, that I may have orders so soon as may be from his Majesty, to direct what I am to do therein, The substance of my letter to his lordship I will not repeat, presuming that he will communicate it to you ; but in these cases too much delay and irresolution hinder the good effect that may be hoped for from a prosecution of those that are tumultuous ; and therefore I desire you to endeavour to get a speedy signification of his Majesty's pleasure herein. Among the directions I sent by your lordship, there was one concerning farthings ; since you went there hath been a proposal offered to me, which seems to be more reasonable than that which we discoursed when your lordship was here, I have therefore inclosed it, to be considered on your side. I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant and Council.

IT is humbly offered by the undertakers to furnish this kingdom with copper farthings and halfpence of the same weight and fineness with those in England, and by Midsummer next to import such a quantity

lordship's assistance in those things which I shall advise.

I am clearly of opinion, that it were best a parliament did meet here before the farm of the revenue were absolutely set; but your lordship knows the sense his Majesty hath, how inconvenient it may be to have one sitting in England and another here at the same time; and a parliament here cannot well be called under five or six months preparation, in regard of the forms necessary thereunto: for the bills must be prepared and passed in council there, and remitted back hither, all which will require some space of time; therefore if his Majesty have thoughts of a parliament in this kingdom before the expiration of the present farm, we must prepare for it speedily, or otherwise it cannot be convened in due time. I do heartily wish his Majesty may find the good effects expected from the proclamation lately issued, and that the parliament in England may meet in good humour. I cannot conclude this letter without giving your lordship thanks for your kindness, not only to myself, but also to Mr. Harbord: it pleaseth me much that he hath been of use to your lordship in the concerns; for as I do expect it from all who do relate to me, that they should do your lordship all the service within their power, so shall I wait every opportunity of evidencing the reality wherewith I am,

Your lordship's most humble
and most obedient servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 16, 1674-5.
BY a letter of yours to my lord Conway, I understand that his Majesty hath been lately moved to bestow on me a sum of money for the purchase of Essex-house, and that he hath been graciously pleased to grant it; the truth is, there hath never any thing come in my way, that I had a great inclination to buy but this, and therefore I cannot but own the obligation I have to those who put it into his Majesty's thoughts to do me this favour; among whom, I look upon your lordship as one who had a share, and do give you many thanks for your kindness to me on this occasion. As to the manner of performing what his Majesty has promised, my lord Conway will acquaint your lordship with my thoughts, so as I shall not need to repeat them. The letter concerning the council of the revenue I have perused, and I do not yet find any thing to be objected to it; save only that the clause in the first draft, excluding any from acting or voting in such cases, wherein themselves are particularly concerned, is omitted; but by the next I shall have considered it more exactly, and shall then return your lordship my opinion therein.

I am your Lordship's
 most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Feb. 20, 1674-5.

YOURS of the 13th instant I have received, which gives me an account, much to my satisfaction, of my lord treasurer's friendliness to me in the occasion of dean Ward. I desire you would return his lordship my hearty thanks : I am sure he hath not only done a favour to me, but a good to the whole kingdom in it. I have perused the two letters concerning the committee of council for the revenue ; the design intended by this committee is, that in regard the privy council is grown so numerous, the business of the revenue may be reduced into fewer hands. The new draft of the letter, (and indeed the old one is little other) impowers them only in two points, viz. as commissioners of accounts, and as persons who are to adjust the claims of the farmers for defalcations and abatements : which is well enough, provided the letter be followed with instructions directing them to proceed in all matters relating to the revenue ; and upon this score it is not only proper, but necessary, that your lordship be named one of this number, which, if they were barely commissioners of accounts, it would not seem so consistent : therefore if that clause of the first draft be added, excluding every of the commissioners therein to be named, from any power of voting, or otherwise acting thereupon, in any case where any of them should be particularly concerned, I conceive the second draft may do very well. I do much apprehend the ill effects that the sending over money from hence by the farmers to serve their own occasions, may produce ; though I am very confident, and think upon good grounds, they have not remitted

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 63

ted so much as your lordship imagines ; yet, however, I shall take the best care I can to prevent it, and make them pay in his Majesty's money here speedily.

The letter in favour of the sheriffs, will doubtless be very welcome to all the gentlemen of this country. On Monday next I shall communicate it to the council.

As to the reducing the quit-rent, I am confident we are in the right in the main, viz. that none be reduced, but where the land cannot answer his Majesty's rents : and for information which these lands are, I conceive we can have no better than that from the farmers, who have had some years experience of collecting the same. Mr. Roberts pretends he can inform me beyond any man concerning this matter : I will within a day or two speak with him. As to the manner of giving these abatements, I apprehend you have proposed the right way, that it be done by commission here, and that but very few be named of the commission your lordship is in. Some mistake in supposing that there was formerly a commission for abating these rents ; Mr. solicitor tells me, 'it was done by the lieutenant and council, in pursuance of the acts of settlement, and not by any special order ; so as when we go on with this affair, I conceive it will be necessary only to have a letter, which I shall in a few days get drawn here, and transmitted to your lordship. One thing I must observe, that the lands of my lord Clancartie, mentioned in the list sent over by your lordship, as of too mean value to bear the quit-rent, are about 49000 acres, and valued there at 7d. per acre ; but upon reference of his Majesty's, for the adjusting some differences between my lord Clancartie and the antient proprietors, we have been forced to issue out commissions for the valuation.

valuation of these lands ; on the return of which I do find, that some of them are worth 18d. per acre, and others not above 1d. or 2d. per acre : so as for this parcel of land, we can adjust the quit-rent to that which is reasonable upon every several tenement ; and, if there were time, perhaps the best course would be to issue commissions for all the others, it being impossible to set an acre-tax upon large scopes of land, but there will be inequality.

I should be very glad to know what the result is in Sir Maurice Eustace's business, both in relation to Port Lester and the mills in the park. The letter concerning Respites, I have long since received.

I am, your lordship's faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, Feb. 20, 1674-5.

I Have yours of the 13th, together with his Majesty's letter in behalf of dean Ward. I must giye you my hearty thanks for your care and endeavours in this business ; and do assure you, the person whom you have obliged, is grateful to all here, and I doubt not but will do very well in the employment his Majesty has been pleased to favour him with. By a letter of his Majesty's, dated 31st August, 1672, power is given to myself and the council here, to raise the value of foreign coin : the words of the letter are these.

“ As to what you and our council there propose
 “ in your letter of raising foreign coin, We have
 “ considered of that matter, and are of opinion,
 “ with advice of our council, and accordingly We
 “ will that you and the council do prepare such a
 “ proclamation for the raising or abating foreign
 “ coins,

“ coins, as you shall judge expedient for the good of
 “ that our kingdom ; but that you forbear to issue
 “ it till you shall have first transmitted the same
 “ hither to Us for our view and approbation. Here
 “ are a sort of Portugal money called crusadoes,
 “ weighing 14 penny-weight ; there are also another
 “ species of crusadoes, weighing but 11 penny-
 “ weight, which two sorts have of late gone pro-
 “ miscubusly at three shillings a piece ; the reason
 “ of it was this, those of 14 d. wt. being the only
 “ sort which then came over hither, were, by publick
 “ proclamation, appointed to pass at 3s. 8d. The
 “ merchants who traded into those countries bring-
 “ ing over a great quantity of the worse sort, the
 “ stamps whereof being alike, uttered them at 3s. 8d.
 “ but the people finding the fraud ; and that there
 “ wanted in them one 5th part of the silver, would
 “ take neither the one or the other at more than 3s.
 “ so as the inconvenience from hence arises, that
 “ when any of the weightier sort are given in pay-
 “ ment, the goldsmiths finding their profits, melt
 “ them down, by which means the coin is dimi-
 “ nished. Now there being a considerable trade be-
 “ tween this kingdom and Portugal, probably some
 “ quantity of this money will be brought over,
 “ wherefore We have considered the matter, and do
 “ conceive it for the benefit of the country, that this
 “ money have its due value according to its several
 “ species. The plate pieces of Mexico weighing
 “ 17 d. wt. which is the general money of the
 “ kingdom, and therefore may properly be taken
 “ for a standard to the rest, pass for 4s. 9d. at
 “ which rate this Portugal piece, weighing 14 d. wt.
 “ considering weight and fineness of silver, is worth
 “ very near 3s. 11d. but to avoid fractions in pay-
 “ ment,

“ment, the proclamation fixes it at 3s. 9d. And
 “in regard We do limit it to the full weight, there
 “cannot be either injustice or inconvenience of any
 “kind, to raise it to this value ; and for your bet-
 “ter information I have herewith inclosed a piece of
 “each coin.”

You may please to propose it to his Majesty, that
 I may have his approbation, according to form, for
 issuing out his proclamation. The 23d January I
 writ to you concerning the passing of charters to cor-
 porations : the agents of several of them attend in
 town at charge ; and, 'till I have a return from Eng-
 land, I cannot pass these charters : wherefore I de-
 sire, so soon as may be, to know his Majesty's plea-
 sure upon these points.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESS EX.

Herewith inclosed is a letter in behalf of Dr.
 Ward, for dispensing with a clause in their statutes,
 which forbids the provost to marry. The last provost
 was married ; and had this gentleman been so, when
 his Majesty's letter came, his being so was of itself
 a dispensation. I desire you will get his Majesty to
 sign it, yet with this caution, that if you find the
 endeavouring this letter will stir up dean Sheridan's
 pretensions again, it would be better omitted ; but if
 it may be done without this hazard, I would be glad
 such a letter were sent.

By

By the Lord Lieutenant and Council.

WHEREAS the King's most excellent Majesty being informed that there is great scarcity of coin in this his Majesty's kingdom of Ireland, and that by means thereof, all commerce in course is much hindered; and many inconveniencies may befall the publick, if some timely remedy be not applied; and it being offered to his Majesty, as a present expedient, that the values of some sort of foreign coin; which have been lately made current in this kingdom, may be raised to a higher rate; and his Majesty having been graciously pleased to take the same into his princely consideration, and by his letters, under his royal signature and sign manual, bearing date at his court at Whitehall, to signify unto us his royal will and pleasure, that we should raise that sort of foreign coin, commonly called Portugal crusadoes, weighing 14 d. wt. from 3 s. unto 3 s. 10 d. and the half Portugal crusadoes, weighing 7 d. wt. unto 1 s. 11 d. and that we should cause his Majesty's good pleasure therein signified towards his good people, to be made publick, and the said foreign pieces of coin to be made current, according to the rate aforesaid, within this his Majesty's kingdom of Ireland. Now we, the lord lieutenant and council, in all humble obedience to his Majesty's royal commands, do hereby publish and declare, that all and singular these pieces of foreign coin, commonly called the Portugal crusadoes, weighing 14 d. wt. which now are, or shall at any time from or after the date of this proclamation, be brought into this kingdom, shall, from and after the date of this our said proclamation, be allowed, accepted, and pass in all payments, as well to and from his Majesty, as other-

wife however, between party and party, as current monies within this kingdom, at the rate of 3s. 10d. as fully and freely, to all intents and purposes, as if the same were sterling and current monies of and in England; and that the half Portugal crusadoes, weighing 7 d. wt. shall be allowed, accepted, and pass in all payments at the rate of 1s. 11d. current money, in like manner, to all intents and purposes, within this kingdom, as if the same were sterling monies, current of and in England. And in case any of the said pieces, made current by this proclamation, shall want of the weight therein laid down for the said pieces respectively, that then there be allowance given of 3d. for each penny-weight, being 24 grains, so wanting in any of the aforesaid pieces respectively, and so proportionably for greater or lesser wants of weight in the said pieces: and in case such defect of weight as aforesaid, shall be supplied in manner as aforesaid, then, and in such case, every piece so defective in weight as aforesaid, and that defect of weight so supplied in manner aforesaid, shall be allowed and pass in all payments, as well to and from his Majesty, or otherwise however, as current money within this kingdom, as fully and freely, as if the same were sterling money current of and in England. And we do hereby declare, that no payment shall be made unto his Majesty, nor any person or persons of what quality, nation, or condition soever, shall be forced to receive any of the several pieces of coin aforesaid in any payment or payments whatsoever, or otherwise, unless every such piece as aforesaid be of the weight abovementioned for such piece, or unless such allowance be given for defect of weight as aforesaid. And we require all mayors, sheriffs, portreeves, bailiffs, and all other chief officers of corporations, and all justices of peace, upon any difference

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 69

difference arising or concerning the passing of any the pieces of silver, formerly, and in this proclamation mentioned to pass in manner as aforesaid: and in case of defect of weight with the respective allowances aforesaid, that in all and every such cases of difference, they and every of them do determine such differences according to the rules given by this proclamation. Given, &c.

To Mr. secretary Coventry

Sir, Dublin Castle, Feb. 25, 1674-5.
THE person who brings this letter is my lord Slane: He is married to the earl of Drogheda's daughter. His occasions now carrying him into England, where I find he has little acquaintance, he desired me to write to some friend of mine to recommend him, so as he might make his applications in his concerns there. All that I have to intreat of you is, that you will be pleased to shew him your civility when he shall address himself to you.

I remain,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, March 2, 1674-5.
BY Mr. Harbord I received the favour of your lordship's most kind letter, which gives me a further confirmation of the continuance of your esteem and value for me; of which I have so many eminent instances, as I were certainly a most ingrate-

ful person, did I not endeavour to render your lordship all the services within my power. And the perhaps, I may not have so frequent opportunities expressing my zeal for you, as I wish, yet, whenever any shall arrive, I shall not fail to shew myse faithful and cordial to your lordship's concerns. I find by my lord Conway, that he did not intend to be present at this next sessions of parliament. But I shall take some time to discourse with him upon this subject: and indeed, he is so good a man, as I shall want him if he go; tho' if it be of more use to his Majesty's affairs to have him there than here, I will perswade him to it. Mr. Harbord will be there, and I am sure what he can do, or the best interest I have with any there, shall be engaged to make his meeting a happy one, which I pray God grant it may.

I have lately writ to know his Majesty's pleasure, in whose hands he would acquaint me to place my proxy, who was graciously pleased to answer, that he would not assign any person, but leave it wholly to myself to dispose it where I think it fittest, not doubting but I would continue to place it in good hands. Being at this liberty, I humbly offer it to your lordship, and have herewith inclosed it, being fully assured that I cannot intrust it with any who doth more faithfully intend both his Majesty's and this kingdom's good. Your lordship's favour to dean Ward was very seasonable in many respects, and particularly in relation to myself: for when things of this nature are carried against the governor's mind, it much weakens his credit and interest here, where the people are generally but too apt to despise those who are set over them: and I believe this, and the other marks of his Majesty's favour lately manifested, will enable me the better to serve him in the post where
I

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 71

I am. I have nothing further to trouble your lordship with, but remain

Your lordship's most faithful
and most obedient servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, March 2, 1674-5.
I HAVE two of yours both of the 20th February, one of them relating to my lord of Burlington's concerns here, which I shall take care of. The other mentions Sir George Hamilton's recruits: this shall be carried on in the way his Majesty directs.

As for the farmers accounts, now depending in the exchequer, I will immediately order them to be dispatched. Your lordship well knows how dextrous the commissioners of Cork-house are in delay of business; but they shall be pressed as earnestly as may be to make them up. The accounts of the several branches of the revenue, given in upon oath, are, as your lordship tells me, much excepted against in England, and therefore that it is desired I should examine their books. I have already spent some time in this work, and made use of sir John Champante to assist me. The several branches are, the customs, and imported excise, the inland excise, the hearth money, the wine-licence, and the quit-rents. As for the quit-rents, I think they need not so strict an examination, in regard we do pretty near the matter know what they are. For the wine-licences, the value is but small, and the hearth-money being sub-farmed by them, I conceive they could not venture to bring it in otherwise than really it is. But the

greatest fallacy, in my apprehension, may be in the customs and imported excise, as also in the inland excise, which two branches I intend to look more narrowly into; yet, not altogether neglecting the others, two compleat sets of their books of receipts of the customs and imported excise, for the two first years of the farm, viz. from 1669 to 1671, have already been brought to me; and I do believe, that the books they produce were really the original books, but cannot find any difference in them, from the accounts they have given in; which makes me suppose, that the others to be yet inspected, will prove the same: so as I fear I shall have little light this way to discover any error committed. Wherefore considering with myself what cheque there is upon their accounts, I did look upon the comptroller general's office as purposely erected for these ends, and have sent him to give me an extract of the accounts he receives from the King's officers of each port of the customs and imported excise, for all the several years since the beginning of the farm. This he has promised me to be compleated within fourteen days; and then, I have told him, to go on with the like for the other branches of the revenue. If your lordship can propose any better way than this, I should be glad to know it; for I am pretty confident that by their own books we shall be little the wiser; tho' it will take a vast time to inspect them narrowly.

The last packet brought me from Mr. secretary Coventry a full signification of his Majesty's pleasure concerning the disorders of this city. I have transmitted a letter, prepared for his Majesty's signature, in behalf of Mr. Sollicitor, and have put it into the hands of Mr. secretary Coventry. The letter, as it is drawn, is only a renewal of a former in my lord of Ormond's time, for the grant of three hundred pounds

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 73

pounds per annum, whereof he hath had no benefit. Your lordship, as well as any man, knows how useful a servant he is to his Majesty, and therefore I doubt not of your assistance, when it shall come referred to my lord treasurer, to acquaint his lordship with the merits of this man. Mr. attorney hath, as I am told, received of his Majesty's grace 800l. a year; whereas this gentleman hath only some snips of land, not worth above 50 or 60l. per annum. I have proposed an addition of 200l. to the 300l. intended him in my lord duke of Ormond's time; and if the letter come in form, it may be of advantage to him, where his Majesty shall give a liberty for the distribution of lands.

My lord Dillon is going this night for England, to endeavour the securing the estate to himself which his predecessors unjustly enjoyed. I give you this hint, because you know where I wish it may go, if his Majesty keep it in his disposal, it being one of the best things in Ireland.

I am, your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Mar. 2, 1674-5.
MR. Harbord being arrived, I received your several letters by him and my cousin Wiseman. As to the matter of Essex-house, I have discoursed it fully with Mr. Harbord, and tho' I am satisfied that both of you do advise me, that which you think for the best, yet I cannot imagine, all circumstances considered, why I should now refuse it, unless

unless it were proper for me to put a notorious affront upon his Majesty, and the greatest disobligation upon my lord treasurer imaginable. I do believe, that what yourself and Mr. Harbord have done in this affair, will encrease the price at least one or two thousand pounds; and, I am sure, I gave you early notice enough by a letter in cypher, which way this matter was moving, and desired that Mr. Harbord might use his industry in bringing down the price, and that was all he was to do; instead of which, every one was told that I was not like to accept it, which has so bungled the business, as I fear it will not come so cheap as otherwise it might have done. Mr. Harbord hath now undertaken to see the purchase gone through with, and by this post has written letters to that purpose into England. Upon the whole, I would not have you imagine that I think you did other than what you presume best for me; tho' I do not agree with you in this particular. I have also two of yours of the 20th, and one of the 23d. Mr. Harriott's affair is already ordered to be done; and tho' he cannot receive this money presently, yet the commissioners of the treasury have promised me, by quarterly payments, to clear the 1000*l.* against Christmas next.

I am,

Your most affectionate brother,

E S S E X.

I desire you would for the present forbear paying any more debts, and reserve what money you have, and what I shall send in stock for the purchase of Essex-house.

To

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, March 2, 1674-5.

BY mr. Harbord who arrived here yesterday, I received yours of the 15th of February, and the same evening came in two packets which brought me in yours of the 20 and 23d, the latter whereof gives me a full signification of his Majesty's pleasure in relation to the disorders of the city, the last week some of the busiest men amongst them apprehending, as I am told, that I was preparing for them, and that some severity would be used against them, were endeavouring themselves a little to have qualified the matter, and an assembly being called for that purpose, a petition was drawn which would reasonably well have served up the business, and indeed I should have been very well pleased to have it composed, but this failed, and being transacted amongst themselves, I thought it not necessary to give you a character thereof. It falls out a little unluckily that the judges are going their circuit now when these disorders are to be enquired into, but I have stopt my lord chief justice of Ireland for some few days, and ordered him with the assistance of mr. attorney and mr. solicitor to examine strictly who were the incendiaries and promoters of these mutinous proceedings, and as there shall be any further material I shall acquaint you therewith. I have enclosed a letter in behalf of mr. solicitor; it recites one of the same nature in my lord of Ormond's time, as it is only a renewal thereof, he having received no benefit at all by his said former letter. Mr. solicitor is as worthy a man, and as good a servant to his Majesty as any I know, he has served in this station ever since the King's restoration. Mr. attorney now enjoys at least 800 l. in lands by his Majesty's grace; but this gentleman being a modest man hath never asked

asked any thing except 50 or 60l. a year which lay contiguous to his house, and this is all he possesses of his Majesty's bounty. The letter is for the passing of 300l. a year, if you please to move his Majesty, that it may be augmented to 500l. I am sure his pains have well deserved it, and the charge of discovering and proving his Majesty's title, is so great as will cut off a good share of what his Majesty intends him, whenever the King shall think fit to let loose these grants that they may be passed. In a letter of mine of the 23d of January, I remembered some particulars concerning granting new charters to corporations, I have as yet received no answer thereto, the agents of them attending here in town at charge, grow a little impatient, therefore I presume to remind you thereof, that I may have a signification of his Majesty's pleasure upon this subject.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

RIGHT trusty, and right well beloved cousin and counsellor We greet you well. Whereas We by Our letters under our privy signet and sign manual, bearing date at Our court at Whitehall the 19th of January in the year 1663, in consideration of the many faithful services performed unto Us by sir John Temple, knt. Our solicitor general of Our kingdom of Ireland, did require Our then lord lieutenant of Our said kingdom to cause one more effectual letters patents to be passed under the great seal of Our said kingdom, to Our said solicitor general and his heirs, of such forfeited tenements, lands, and hereditaments in Our said kingdom as should amount unto the clear value of 300l. per annum,
over

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 77

over and above all charges and reprisals, as by Our said letters doth appear. And whereas We are informed that the said sir John Temple hath not hitherto received any benefit of the favour intended thereby to him, nor hath yet passed any patent of any lands, tenements or hereditaments in pursuance of Our said grant, and that you are not impowered to pass any lands unto him in pursuance thereof, in regard the same were only directed to the duke of Ormond our then lieutenant of Our said kingdom, and not to the lieutenant for the time being. And whereas, We still retaining a gracious memory of the said sir John Temple's diligence in Our service, are resolved to place upon him some mark of Our gracious acceptance thereof, We have therefore thought fit hereby to declare Our royal will and pleasure, and we do hereby authorize and require you to cause one or more effectual letters patents to be passed to the said sir John Temple, and his heirs, or to such other person or persons, his or their heirs and assigns, as he the said sir John Temple shall name or appoint under his hand and seal of such and so many lands, tenements, or hereditaments in possession, reversion, or remainder, belonging to Us in Our said kingdom of Ireland, either in right of Our crown by any new or antient title, or forfeited to, or vested in us by the late acts of settlement or explanation, as shall amount to the clear yearly value of 300 l. per annum, over and above all rents and other charges payable thereunto accordingly, as the value of the said lands, tenements, hereditaments shall be ascertained and settled by you, either by any office or inquisition that shall be taken thereof, or by the valuations formerly made of lands in Ireland by Our lord lieutenant and council of
Our

Our said kingdom, or by any survey remaining in Our surveyor general's office of Our said kingdom, by which rates or any of them, or any other ways and means that you shall think fit to make use of, we do hereby fully authorize you to settle and ascertain the value of the said lands and premises. To have and to hold the said lands, tenements and hereditaments, to the said sir John Temple, his heirs and assigns, or to be held of Us by Our heirs and successors under such yearly rents, to be payable therein unto Us, as any adventurers and soldiers are by the said act of settlement to pay in the several provinces in our said kingdom wherein the said lands and premises shall appear to be ; and we do hereby further authorize you to admit the said sir John Temple and his heirs, in case he or they shall desire the same, to place deficiencies of any interest satisfiable by the said acts of settlement and explanation upon any lands, tenements or hereditaments forfeited to, or vested in Us by the said acts, that shall be presented to you to be passed unto him or them in pursuance of these our letters, in such manner as you shall think fit, and also to cause such inquisitions to be taken and returned for the finding our right and title to any lands, tenements, and hereditaments to be passed to the said sir John Temple or his heirs, by virtue of these Our letters, and for ascertaining the yearly value thereof, as you shall find to be necessary, and also to cause all such beneficial clauses and non obstantes to be inserted in the said letters patents, as may serve to make the same effectual, and in such cases as usual, and for so doing, these Our letters, notwithstanding any former rules, orders, or restriction to the contrary, shall be your sufficient warrant. Given, &c.

To

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Mar. 2, 1674-5.
THE order to direct my proceedings with this
 mutinous people of this city is come; some
 endeavours have been lately used among themselves
 to accommodate the matter, which I did not think
 worth the enlarging mr. secretary Coventry's letter
 so much as to fill it with the particulars; but in re-
 gard severall here do give accounts to my lord of
 Anglesey and my lord of Berkley, of all little things
 that pass, and circumstantiate them all they can to
 my disadvantage: I conceive it may not be amiss for
 you to know how things move. The last week some
 of those persons who were most busy in stirring up
 the people to disobey our orders, fearing a storm,
 and apprehending, as I am told, that no publick en-
 quiry or notice being taken of their refractoriness,
 was only to stay till orders came out of England,
 and that they then should be fallen upon with more
 severity, began to be in a little better temper, and
 were considering how to come off, in order to which
 a petition was prepared to offer to the assembly, *in*
the name of some of the commons, which is the forma
 of their proceedings, among other things setting forth
 "that the lieutenant and council having signified their
 pleasure, that the memory of all past differences
 should cease, and that all orders and acts which tend
 to the continuance of their disunion, the memory
 thereof should be obliterated and forgotten, they do
 therefore desire, that these formerly expelled alder-
 men and recorder may be actually by the assembly
 restored to their places, and that all reports and acts
 of assembly for their removal, should be cancelled
 and taken off the file;" but then towards the latter
 end there is a clause of confirmation to all other acts
 of

of assembly done, where by an oblique way, Phillpotts and Gressingham two of the troublesome men would have been made aldermen, they having been elected by a disorderly assembly into two vacant places; and not into the places of those turned out; and upon that ground would thus have been restored: this petition going in, and I made acquainted with the transaction by a private hand, I conceived it much below the dignity of my place to take any publick notice of what they were doing, after the affront they had offered to his Majesty's authority, and finding that the two main points in our order were complied with, viz. by declaring by act of assembly, that these aldermen were restored, and the cancelling all the records relating to their expulsion. Tho' I did see the artifice of bringing those two men to be aldermen, as also that it was in a great measure contrary to our order, which declared all the proceedings during that space of time relating to the election of any aldermen to be null and void; yet in regard the matter was come into so narrow a compass, I did give a private intimation to my lord mayor that in case such a petition as this was proposed, I thought it might be convenient to pass, even if they did at the same time elect those two persons to be aldermen, and that tho' this clause did stand in the petition, yet if they were the same day elected, I conceived our order might be well enough complied with, and did hope it might end the matter among them. But at their assembly which was on Saturday last, the aldermen positively refused to pass the petition unless this clause was struck out, and urged it as I am told, upon this account; that it was an apparent breach of the order of lieutenant and council, and others being obstinate to keep it in, the assembly broke up and nothing done, tho' these aldermen

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 81

dermen are clearly in the right, if things be strictly considered, yet I confess for my own part, I could have wished they had ended the matter as is before mentioned, for all these disorders in corporations are ever carried on with passion and crossness on either side, and tho', I cannot but say, that these aldermen have since my coming behaved themselves with all imaginable duty and respect towards the King's authority, yet have they not been altogether well tempered one to another, and have given also these factious men some advantages against them by their indiscretion, as particularly their electing some men into their body, who are notorious nonconformists, and indeed there are but too many of that rank of people among them; some of these new elected aldermen being this present, as I am told, lay-elders of churches, &c. therefore, considering there have been faults on both sides, I should have been well pleased if this affair might among themselves have been thus composed. I have herewith enclosed a copy of the said petition, and scored it in these places which are most considerable.

I am,
Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

I have writ this letter, that in case any discourse should be in England of these transactions here, you may so evict the truth. Shew it to mr. secretary Coventry, or whom else you think fit.

F

To

To the Right Honourable

The Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons, and Citizens
of the City of Dublin.

The humble Petition of certain of the Commons;

Humbly sheweth,

THAT on or about the 3d day of April 1672, there happened a difference between sir Francis Brewster, knight, sir William Davis, knight, alderman Richard Tigh, alderman Daniel Hutchinson, sir Joshua Allen, Mark Quin, Enoch Reader, Lewis Desminers, aldermen, and the then lord mayor, sheriffs, commons and citizens, which difference through some mistakes and misunderstandings on both sides, did grow to that height, that the said sir Francis Brewster, and the rest of the persons above-named were for some time removed from their places of honour and trust in this city, by the lord mayor and sheriffs, commons, and citizens, which said misunderstandings and unhappy differences have continued until this day, the cause whereof must be confessed by all, to be too much retaining the memory of the beginning of the said unhappy differences, the consequence whereof must of necessity prove very fatal, if not destructive to this antient and loyal city, unless some speedy course be taken to restore us to our antient love and amity among ourselves, always remembering that a city divided cannot stand. Now for as much as your petitioners are very sensible of the evil consequence that have and may befall this city in case the said misunderstandings should continue; and to the end that the said differences, and all others, may be for ever buried in oblivion, and that perfect love and amity may be renewed among all
and

and every the members of this city, which is the earnest desire of all good citizens.

“ And whereas his excellency the lord lieutenant
“ and council of this kingdom, have in their great
“ wisdom and care of the welfare of this city signi-
“ fied their pleasure, that the citizens of this city
“ may return to their antient union and amity to-
“ wards each other, and all orders and acts which tend
“ towards the continuance of their disunion, or the
“ very memory thereof may be obliterated and for-
“ gotten.”

Your petitioners do therefore pray, that the said
sir Francis Brewster, sir William Davis, sir Joshua
Allen, Daniel Hutchinson, Lewis Desminers and
Enoch Reader, aldermen; may be by an act of this
present assembly restored to their respective places of
honour and trust in this city, and that the petitioners
report, and acts of assembly made the 3d of April
1672, for the removing the aforesaid persons from
their, or any of their places, may be hereby de-
clared to be null and void, that the clerk of
the Tholsel do forthwith cancel the same, and
take them off from among the records of this
city, so that nothing may remain or record to poste-
rity of the said difference; and to the end that there
may be no more suits at law concerning this mat-
ter, and that nothing may hereafter arise to disturb
the peace and unity of this city, or revive the me-
mory of the said difference; it is humbly prayed,
that it may be enacted by this present assembly,
that all other acts and orders that were made by the
said mayor, sheriffs, commons and citizens, from the
28th of April 1672, to the 20th of September fol-
lowing, may be declared to be good and effectual
to all intents and purposes. And to the end that
this act may create a full and perfect love and uni-

on on all sides, it is further humbly prayed, that there be forthwith an humble address made by the mayor, sheriffs, commons and citizens, to his excellency the lord lieutenant and council, that they would be graciously pleased out of their accustomed love and favour to this city to recall all those orders of council that have been made concerning these unhappy differences, so that nothing may remain in any book or roll to put us in mind thereof. And, &c.

To the Earl of Orrery.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 2, 1674-5.
I Have yours of the 26th of the last, and I did only defer giving any resolution concerning such tories as have submitted themselves to your lordship, till the next assizes, that the judges being then informed of the nature of their crimes, and likewise made acquainted with the services they have since done, might certify me at their return, who they conceived qualified for his Majesty's mercy; in order to which I think it may be proper for your lordship to enlarge their protections until such time as the judges shall be returned from their circuits. I have enjoined my lord chief justice Povey to prosecute the constable mentioned in yours concerning the murderers escape, with all severity the law will allow to deter others from offences of the like nature. He will give mr. justice Reynall an account of it by the post, in case he should not himself meet him at Cork, as he proposes to do. To the proposal of the Romish priest, I can only answer in general terms, that in case any of them shall be instrumental

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 85

mental in the discovering and apprehending tories, and such malefactors, and it shall appear that they have been at any extraordinary expence or attendance in the prosecution, that then besides the encouragement and countenance of the government, they shall have such further recompence as their services shall be found to deserve, for to be more particular with them would seem to grant an owning of their jurisdiction.

I am, Your lordship's
faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 8, 1674-5.

IN a letter of yours to my lord Conway, I find how much I am obliged to your lordship in the matter of Essex-house, and what care and pains you have taken therein ; I can yet hardly believe that the bargain with Dr. Barebone is other than fictitious, but the stop in this affair that some persons have given, from whom I little expected it, hath made room for this artifice to raise the price : that no man can build in or about London upon other than old foundations, unless with the King's licence, is beyond all doubt. A copy of a petition from the middle Temple hath lately come to my view, and I do hear there is another from the city of London, to hinder the turning of this garden into tenements, so I presume a licence will not be obtained ; and if so, I do not see but probably some of the price must be abated to his Majesty. The proposal

offered to Dr. Barebone for the building of a house upon this ground, and selling of it to me, is no way agreeable to my inclinations. And indeed I do more value his Majesty's favour, than the thing itself, and regarding it as a mark of honour to my family, that will be permanent with them, I desire, either to have it as it is, or not at all; therefore if your lordship please to see how this Dr. Barebone may be taken off his bargain, which if it must break for default of licence, as I have already said, I do yet hope there may be some abatement in the price. I have now employed one mr. Cratford, who is my lord Conway's solicitor, to make this purchase, and have directed where he will have all or most of the money ready to pay for it, your lordship may therefore send for and confer with him, that you may understand one another, so as the thing may go on. There is nothing of business here at present to trouble you with, so as I shall conclude with my thanks to you for your favour in this my private concern, and remain, with all reality,

Your lordship's, most faithful
most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Mar. 8, 1674-5.
I Have yours of the 27th of February, all concerning Essex-house, of which I care to say no more, it being a matter resolved, only I cannot but observe, that among your remarks you say it may have some ill consequence, that a hardship is used to those who
are

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 87.

are selling it, in wresting it from them ; if any such thing should happen, or any reflection come upon me thereby, those ought to take it upon them, who contrary to my opinion would go their own ways and obstruct it, or otherwise it had been agreed for, before any other could have pretended to have contracted, and I am sure let the best come of it that will, their indiscretion will raise it one or two thousand pounds in the price. I have given full orders in this matter by the last packet as you already know, and therefore shall say no more, but remain

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

Pray thank mr. Chiffins for the cheese I have received from him since my writing. I have yours of the 2d of March.

To Sir Charles Harbord.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Mar. 8, 1674-5.

I Have received two or three of yours lately, the last bearing date February 27, and therein among other things, some account of Essex-house. I am very confident the bargain mr. Thinne pretends to have made with Dr. Barebone is only a collusion, and what I hear mr. Thinne saith, makes me the rather believe so, that Dr. Barebone had given twenty shillings earnest for the immediate payment of 13000l. which I think is not an usual way of binding bargains of so high a value. However, I cannot but presume, that the petitions which you mention to me to have been presented unto his Majesty against

the turning of it into tenements, will stop that design, as indeed it is fit it should, for I think it one of the shamefulest things in the world, that that part of the town which is next to the court, and lyes to the water, should be turned into ill favoured wharfs and tenements. Your son being come away, I have employed mr. Cratford, a person whom I believe you well know to make the bargain for me, who I doubt not will take your advice as he proceeds. The papers concerning Dr. Gorge are long, and I shall give you an answer to them by the next.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.



To the Duke of Ormond.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 8, 1674-5.

BY yours of the 22d of February, I understand your grace's resolution to go over into England against the meeting of the parliament; my letters do generally assure me they will fit, and probably for some time. Tho' I also hear that some there are, who yet hope this meeting may be diverted, I heartily wish this sessions may prove happy for his Majesty's affairs, which I am confident your grace's presence will much contribute to.

I have nothing further to add, but desire you to believe me to be ever with all reality,

Your Grace's most faithful,
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, March 8, 1674-5.

MY lord chief justice, with the assistance of the King's council, hath taken several examinations concerning the disorderly proceedings in this city, and some of those persons who were most factious, will, I believe, in some measure be reached by them. The season of the assizes in the country being now, and no legal prosecution of these men being proper till the term, my lord chief justice goes his circuit, and at his return he will prepare to punish some of these incendiaries: but in my own thoughts, I am of opinion, and have been long so, that nothing will reduce this city to a due composition, unless it be the avoiding their charter by a *Quo Warranto*, and granting them a new one; for the body of the commons are so numerous, there being ninety-six of them, besides sheriffs peers, which usually are between twenty and thirty, most of the commons being extream poor men, are continually mutinous and factious; whereas, if they had a new charter, and the number reduced to be fewer, and those named out of the most substantial chief trading men of the city, whose interest it is to be quiet, I am confident it would be the only way to bring them into order and peace. This I hint to you by way of discourse, which I would not have formally proposed to his Majesty till I have better considered of it, tho' I am apt to think in the end it must be done. Since the levying of the lapse-money is resolved, here are two pretensions started up for part of it, and have been offered to me: the one is of sir John Davis, the present clerk of the council, as left him by his father

father, sir Paul Davis, a person who doubtless deserved very well of the crown, and was at a considerable charge, laying out money of his own, during the war, for the publick service ; and on that score was ordered repayment upon the lapsed money, &c. as will appear by a letter in my lord of Ormond's time, a copy whereof is here inclosed ; and having received no benefit thereby, he desires the renewal thereof, if his Majesty thinks fit.

The other is claimed by major Bolton ; the ground whereof is, that he was employed both here in Ireland and in London, in discovering and abstracting the forfeited lapse-money, &c. and had a letter of his Majesty's for 500l. thereof, wherein I observe the sum is put in with his Majesty's own hand. I have transmitted both these letters to you for a further signification of his Majesty's pleasure therein.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Right Trusty, &c.

WHEREAS by Our letters under Our royal signet, dated the 2d day of February, in the 18th year of Our reign, and directed to Our right trusty and right intirely beloved cousin and counsellor, James, duke of Ormond, Our then lieutenant of Our kingdom of Ireland, and to Our chief governor there for the time being. We did, for the reasons and considerations therein expressed, adjudge it fit that the sum of 3155 l. 2s. 6d. which We were informed was due unto sir Paul Davis, knt. deceased, Our late principal secretary of state of Our said kingdom, or so much thereof as should be found due

due to him, should be duly paid unto him out of the remaining 27000*l.* of the sum of 30000*l.* which by the explanatory act is to be paid to Us in lieu and recompence of the forfeited subscriptions, commonly called by the name of lapsed money, excepting that part of the said 27000*l.* reserved unto Ourselves ; or out of the money payable by virtue of the said act, upon account of the year's value, excepting the 50000*l.* payable to Us thereout : and therefore by Our said letters We directed an account to be stated of what remained due as aforesaid to the said sir Paul Davis ; and further required Our said then lieutenant to give order to Our vice treasurer, or other receiver or receivers of the said 30000*l.* out of the same to satisfy and pay unto the said sir Paul Davis, his executors, administrators or assigns, the said 3155*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* or so much thereof as should be found to be remaining due and unpaid to him. And whereas we are informed that it appears by an account stated according to an order of the said duke of Ormond, made in pursuance of Our said letters, before Our chief baron of Our court of exchequer, and before Our late auditor there, that there remained due to the said sir Paul Davis the said sum of 3155*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* and that thereupon, and in obedience to Our said pleasure in Our said letter signified, the said duke of Ormond issued his warrant, dated the 4th of May 1666, to Our receiver general of Our said kingdom, that then was, or hereafter should be, out of the said monies to satisfy and pay unto the said sir Paul Davis, his executors, administrators or assigns ; but they have not received the said sum or any part thereof, by reason that all the said monies raised upon accounts of the said year's value, have been otherwise disposed of ; and the said sum

sum of 30000l. to be raised in recompence of the said lapsed money, has not as yet been offered, whereby they have been much disappointed of the benefit and advantage that by Our said letters was intended for them. Now, We taking the same into Our princely consideration, and We having by Our letters of the first day of February 1674, required and authorized you Our lieutenant to give order for the assessing and levying the said sum of 30000l. in the manner therein expressed, and the monies so levied and assessed to issue and pay in such manner as We shall think fit to direct, to the persons to whom We have granted the same : We have therefore thought fit hereby to will and require you, that out of the said money so to be levied and assessed as aforesaid, you do cause to be issued and paid to the executors, administrators, or assigns of the said sir Paul Davis, the said sum of 3155l. 2s. 6d. and you are to take care, that upon their receiving the same, such concordatums, or other warrants as they have for the said sum, or any part thereof, be given up, to the end that both they may be satisfied, and We discharged thereof : and for so doing, these Our letters shall be as well unto you Our lieutenant there now being, or to any other lieutenant, deputy, justice, justices, or other chief governor or governors of that Our kingdom which hereafter for the time shall be, and to the commissioners of the vice treasurer's accounts, and to the receiver or receivers of all or any of the said monies, that now are, or hereafter for the time shall be receiver or receivers of any of the said monies, and to every of them, and to the commissioners of their and every of their accounts, and to all others whom it may concern, sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf. Given, &c.

To

To Mr. Thinne.

Sir, Dublin Castle, March 8, 1674-5.

I Have of late received several of yours, the last bearing date the 2d of March, which gives me an account that Nimuegen is accepted for the place of congress, but the season seems to be so far advanced, as possibly the armies will be engaged in action before any treaty can be begun ; therefore in my apprehension, 'tis very doubtful whether any peace will follow this summer. These few things which I have of business are enclosed in my letter to Mr. secretary Coventry, so as I shall give you no further trouble, but remain

Your most affectionate servant,

ESSEX.



To Mr. Thinne.

Sir Dublin Castle, March 10, 1674-5.

I Have writ to mr. secretary Coventry by Saturday's post, which letters the contrary winds have kept on this side till now. I thought it not worth the troubling him with another, there being nothing to offer but the recommendations of the enclosed letter in behalf of sir George Gilbert, the substance of which he petitioned his Majesty for, some months since, and had a reference hither : the matter whereof being considered, we do not find any inconvenience in granting his request, if it be so modelled as by the letter is directed.

There

There is one mr. Glascock, whom some of the late news letters tell us, his Majesty was pleased to make master of the requests. If it be the person whom I guess it is, he is one of the commissioners of appeals for the excise here ; and, if so, he now having a settled place, which will require his constant attendance in England, it would be necessary that I name another in his room : and indeed, his absence, so long as already he has been away, is very inconvenient ; for there are upon the establishment but three of these commissioners allowed, and there must be two to act. One of them is a judge, and the other sir William Flower, who is old and often infirm, by which means many times a quorum is not to be got. I desire you will speak with mr. Glascock, and let him know that the place being in my dispose, I have pitched upon a person to succeed him, and to enter upon the employment after Lady-day next:

I am,

Your most affectionate servant,

E S S E X.

Right Trusty, &c.

WHEREAS upon the humble petition of Our well-beloved subject, sir George Gilbert, knt. alderman of Our city of Dublin, in the kingdom of Ireland, setting forth the great want that there is in that Our kingdom of the great beam, or common balance, for the convenient weighing of all merchandizes and other goods in the several sea-port cities and towns therein ; and by his said petition most humbly praying, that as a mark of Our royal bounty
and

and favour, We should be graciously pleased to grant unto him and his assigns the setting up the said great beam, or common ballance, in the several sea-port cities and towns in that Our kingdom of Ireland, for the term of sixty-one years : and that he and his assigns may be authorized by Our royal grant, to demand and receive all such fees and perquisites for the same, as now are usually paid unto the keepers of Our great beam, or common ballance, in our city of London. And whereas We being inclined to favour the said sir George Gilbert in his request, were graciously pleased to refer his petition to you Our lord lieutenant of that Our kingdom, requiring you to consider the nature and usefulness of the place petitioned for, and that if you did judge it conducive to Our service, and the publick good of that Our kingdom, to report to Us your opinion thereupon.

And whereas you, by your report bearing date the 19th of December last past, did signify your opinion, that the setting up the great beam, or common ballance, in that our kingdom, for determining of controversies between buyer and seller about the weights of merchandizes, may be useful, so as none be compelled to weigh any goods at such beam, or common balance, and that no fees be exacted, but only from such persons as shall desire to make use thereof. Upon consideration of all which, We, of our princely bounty and wisdom, do hereby authorize and require you to cause letters patents, under the great seal of that Our kingdom, to be granted and passed to the said sir George Gilbert and his assigns, of the place, office, and trust of keeper of Our great beam and common balance, to be set up and erected by him the said sir George Gilbert, or his assigns, in all our sea-port cities and towns in that
Our

Our kingdom of Ireland, for the term of three score and one years ; and that in the said grant, the said sir George Gilbert, and his assigns, be authorized to make, name, and constitute, from time to time, all and every manner of clerks, porters, servants, and ministers, of the said great beam and common balance, and of the iron beam and weights appertaining to both. And further, that the said sir George Gilbert and his assigns, by the said letters patents, be entitled to all and singular the commodities, houses, advantages, profits, wages, fees, and emoluments, that in Our time, or in the time of any of our progenitors, Kings of England, are and were due and accustomed, pertaining, or belonging to the said office or keeper of the said great beam or common balance, or of the iron beam and weights belonging to both, in as large and ample manner, and firm as ever any person or persons have had or enjoyed the same in Our city of London or kingdom of England, to the proper use and behoof of him the said sir George Gilbert, or his assigns, for and during the time before mentioned and expressed. And you are also to cause to be inserted in Our said letters patents a provision, that none be compelled to weigh any goods at such great beam, or common balance, and that no fees be exacted, but only from such persons as shall desire to make use thereof ; and also a clause for the erecting the said office, and all such necessary and beneficial clauses and *non obstantes* as may help to make the same effectual unto the said sir George Gilbert and his assigns, and as in such cases are usual. And, &c. Given, &c.

To

To the Lord Ranelagh,

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 10, 1674-5.

BY your lordship's of the 20th of February, I understand his Majesty's pleasure, that sir George Hamilton should be permitted to have 500 men out of this kingdom to recruit his regiment; but that it be done with privacy, in regard, that if notice be taken, the Dutch ambassador would complain. I have spoken with sir Anthony Hamilton, and directed him to proceed with all secrecy in the affair, and told him, that if any accounts should come to me out of the country that men were raising for foreign service, I would not seem to believe it. However, it depends much upon his discretion to carry his business prudently, and without noise, which I hope he will do. I find the matter is already suspected in Holland; for my lord of Thomond tells me he has received a letter from my lord Clare, which I hear he has showed to many in town, complaining, that I had hindered 500 men from entering themselves into the States service, and had imprisoned several of the officers for inlisting them, &c. and that there were now divers officers for serving in the French army gone over on the like errand, whom he hoped would not be better used. Whereupon it is past all peradventure that notice will be given by some busy person or other, of all that these officers do here; for which reason, if his Majesty thinks the affair worth a disguise, I can send and stop some few of the last who are to take shipping, and order them to their own homes; or, after they are all gone, send for some of these merchants who undertook their transportation, and admonish them of the crime they have committed,

G

in

in sending away soldiers who produced no licence or pass from me ; or threaten them, if ever I found them in the like fault again. I conceive, either or both these courses will make my late proceedings seem equal to both the parties. Your lordship may please to show his Majesty this letter, and send me word how 'tis approved, or if any other thing be directed. This country suffers much under the want of small money, legally authorized, therefore I with the proposals concerning it, which I sent to your lordship, were considered, and orders given therein.

I am,

Your lordship's most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Earl of Orrery.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 13, 1674-5

I Have yours of the 5th of March, which came to my hands on Monday last, but I was then so full of business as I could not return you an answer by the same post.

There can be no hazard to those tories who have already performed service, by the judges giving me an account what they have done ; and for the others, who pretend to discover the harbourers of this sort of people, which I look upon to be a better work than taking even the tories themselves. I think it but reasonable they should first make the discovery, and then I give the pardon ; it being more proper that they trust me than I them : and experience also hath shewed it, that after such like men have had their pardon, they have refused to have performed what formerly

formerly they engaged. The Judges have orders, in the enquiry of this matter, to be very tender of those who have done the least service in the affair; and I am sure, it has been my rule, rather to exceed in shewing mercy to those who have been instrumental in the bringing the country to quiet, than to do less than what upon reasonable grounds has been promised.

Our letters from England this post bring us very little news, only a further confirmation of the parliament's meeting, and a probability that a treaty of peace will be begun at Nimeguen this winter.

I am,
Your lordship's most faithful humble servant,
ESSEX.

+++++

To the King,

May it please Your Majesty,

I Have received Your Majesty's most gracious letter for the grant of thirteen thousand pounds, which favour I do, with all humility and gratitude, acknowledge. The money was intended for the purchase of Essex-house, which being a most conspicuous mark of Your Majesty's bounty, and an honour permanent to my family, would therefore many times double the value of the gift; and had those whom I employed in England, pursued my directions, the purchase had been made e'er this; but they, causing a most unnecessary demur, have given an opportunity to another person to contract for it, which, perhaps, may prevent the placing this favour

on me in the manner it was designed. Yet, if Your Majesty please to refrain the granting a licence for building on new foundations there, the matter may be retrieved, and Your Majesty's liberality applied as was at first proposed. But if this cannot be compassed, I shall receive Your Majesty's gracious intentions towards me, for some other opportunity; assuring Your Majesty, that Your favourable thoughts cannot be bestowed on any person who will own them with a more grateful mind, nor who, with more zeal, doth endeavour to merit the title of,

The most faithful,

and most obedient of

Your Majesty's subjects and servants,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, Mar. 17, 1674-5.

HAVING received a letter of his Majesty's, counter-signed by your lordship, for the grant of thirteen thousand pounds, I must beg the favour of your lordship to deliver the enclosed to his Majesty. Whether the money can be employed to the use it was designed, my letters out of England make it very doubtful. Yet, if the garden of Essex-house be not permitted to be turned into tenements, I am confident the present contractors must give up their bargain. The agents whom I employ will be more diligent to make the purchase of it, if it may be had; and, indeed, the valuing of it as a durable mark of honour to me and my family, inclines me to desire it more than any other consideration.

Here

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 101

Here are several affairs relating to this country proper to be communicated to your lordship, which I shall reserve 'till the next post, and with many acknowledgments of your lordship's favour, remain

Your lordship's most faithful
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Rantlagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 17, 1674-5.

I Have received yours of the 9th instant, wherein are several things relating to this kingdom. The commissioners of Cork-house, and mr. Forth, who is here, do confidently deny the having sent any money into England, and offer to depose it upon oath, if thereunto required, that there hath not by 500l. been remitted into England more money than by bills hath been returned hither. Some among them are great traders, and I am confident do employ the money of the farm in traffick, which is one reason, among others, that they are so backward in their payments. As to their accounts, delivered in upon oath, I cannot find any cheque upon them, either in relation to the customs, or imported excise, which is the principal thing that ought to be looked into; for the farmers officers have in all the ports thrust out the King's officers from almost acting any thing; and the patent officers having their salaries, are willing enough to be eased of the troubles, since they can get nothing by it. And as for the imported excise, these patent officers taking themselves to be only officers of the customs, do, as I hear, keep no books

at all of it ; so as mr. Hayes, the comptroller of the revenue here, makes up his accounts by the help of the farmers books : and therefore I can expect no further light by what comes from him. For the post of Dublin, I have made mr. Pledwell, who for many years had the management of it under the farmers, bring me in an abstract, and that perfectly agrees with the accounts delivered in. The objections made against these accounts, I should be glad to see : there is one which is obvious to me, and undeniable, and may serve for all, viz. that these farmers offer to advance their rent for a new farm near 40,000l. per annum : and yet their accounts all along would make it appear that they have been losers by the present farm ; which are things so contradictory, as I know not well how they may be reconciled.

The proposals you mention to me, as from my lord of Burlington, &c. of having a commission to remedy defective titles, is a thing very reasonable, and that which must at one time or other be done ; but I conceive it is not yet seasonable. I am pretty apt to believe, that the books which I have caused to be composed, of the disposition of lands in this kingdom, may be the reason that men begin to move this ; but the work being now so near perfected, I think it were fit some space were allowed, to see what lands will clearly appear to be in his Majesty's possession ; and some further time to make discoveries by other ways and means ; after which, such a commission as is mentioned will be necessary, that there may be a final settlement of all interests.

I do not well know what is like to become of the matter of Essex-house, but hope it may yet be retrieved. His Majesty's letter for the grant of the money intended for the purchase thereof, is come,
and

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 103

and I have by this packet returned a letter of thanks through my lord treasurer's hands. Mr. Cratford, whom I employ in this bargain, will communicate his proceedings with your lordship, whom I have found so ready to do me kindneses of all sorts, as I doubt not but you will give him your assistance, and the helps of your advice in this particular. I am,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,
E S S E X.

+++++

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Mar. 17, 1674-5.
I AM to acknowledge two of yours of the 6th and 9th of March, both which I received the last week. I give you thanks for assisting mr. solicitor in his pretensions here. The bishop of Killaloe being lately dead, I have herewith sent you the draft of a letter for placing that bishoprick upon Dr. Roan, at present dean of Clogher. He is a very grave man, of good life, and one every way qualified to be a bishop: wherefore if you please to get the letter dispatched, I shall take it as a kindness. This city continues still uneasy to one another, but 'till the judges return from their circuits, I can take no positive resolution what is fit to be done in that matter, which, so soon as they do, I shall communicate to you. I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,
E S S E X.

This bishoprick of Killaloe is the lowest of value in the whole kingdom.

G 4

To

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, Mar. 17, 1674-5.

I Have received yours of the 9th instant, wherein you mention a request of some friends of my lord chief justice Povey ; but, by the circumstances of it, I am apt to think you may mistake, and that you mean my lord chief justice Booth. You say he is an old man and very infirm, and therefore, 'till I know which it is you intend, I cannot tell how to write such an answer as will be proper to be shewed ; for according to the several persons each deserves his several character, and the thing itself its different consideration. If it be my lord chief justice Booth, he is the ablest man in his profession we have here, and is as good a judge, and in all respects as worthy a man as I have ever known ; but is so miserably afflicted with the gout and other diseases, as makes him seldom fit to do any business ; and that causes me to believe he may be the man. Knowing also, that he hath an inclination to continue in England, which if it be, we have another, mr. justice Reynell, tho' one of the King's bench, that may well succeed him, and is, indeed, next himself, the ablest of all the judges. My lord chief justice Povey is as honest a man as any I know, but not equal in ability to the other. My apprehensions are, if he should be removed, by the solicitations of any of his friends in England, (nor can I think of any he hath, but mr. Povey, who, I suppose, must work by the duke) that mr. justice Jones, who is the eldest justice in the King's bench, will at the same time, by the duke's means, get a letter to be made chief justice, which would be a very great mischief to this kingdom. Mr. justice
Jones

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 105

Jones purchased hard for it in the last vacancy, and I had some difficulty to get in another. He hath all the popish interest earnest for him, being undoubtedly of that persuasion in his heart, and brings up all his children in that religion. These things you are to keep to yourself. My lord chief justice Povey being in the circuit, I cannot speak to him, nor rectify the mistake, if there be any : therefore I pray you by the next let me hear from you who the person is you intend, and who they are that recommend him.

I am,

Your most affectionate brother.

ESSEX.

[To Sir George Hamilton.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Mar. 17, 1674-5.

I Have lately received two letters from you, delivered me by your brother, who is now gone into the country, and I hope will carefully dispatch the business he comes about. I have directed him to be cautious in his proceedings, there being many watchful eyes, who are so busy as to give notice of every thing that is done here. What reasonable connivance may be permitted, shall be allowed him ; and I should be glad of any further opportunity of shewing the respect wherewith I am,

Your most faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Mr. Hugh May.

Cousin, Dublin Castle, Mar. 17, 1674-5.
MR. Edward May, your kinsman, now taking a journey into England, I could not let him go without telling you how good a man I find him to be. At my first coming over I recommended him to the farmers of Cork-house for some employment under them, which he has so well performed, as they all give him the character of a very honest man, and just in their service. If now, upon renewing of the farm, it lies in my way to do him a good turn, by desiring them to put him in some better place, or any other means he can propose, I shall not fail to shew him my kindness therein, both upon his own account, as believing him a fit person to be employed, and also in regard of the relation he has to you, which shall ever be respected by,

Your most affectionate kinsman,
 and faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To my lord Maffereen.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 20, 1674-5
I Have received three of your letters, the last dated the 17th of March, which gives me an account of my lord Donegall's illness, and yesterday in the evening, by a messenger from the place I had notice of his death. As to what relates to the tories, Mr. Beecher gave your lordship an answer, that if they would enter into sufficient security for their good behaviour.

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 107

haviour for some little time, till they could transport themselves, which security your lordship was to approve of, and transmit to the clerk of the council here; and that in case they failed of performance, those who were bound for them might be prosecuted. Whereunto was added, as my lord chief justice's opinion, that if the men would be persuaded to come in, and render themselves to a trial, they being assured of transportation, should they be condemned, his lordship believed it to be the better course. Either of these two ways you might pursue. My secretary, Mr. Harbord, is shortly going for England, and I shall not forget, when he goes over, to recommend your case concerning the 1000l. paid to Sir Samuel Morland, which I make no question to get allowed him: and as for the reducing of your quit-rent, I shall in a short time receive instructions to settle that whole affair, and then your particular shall not want its due consideration. I am,

Your lordship's most affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, Mar. 30, 1675.

I Have received yours, dated from Newmarket the 17th instant, which begins with the intelligence you have from abroad. This part seems very mysterious, so as I cannot tell well what to make of it; but I will be watchful, and try by several ways what I can discover thereof. Sir Maurice Eustace's petition I have sent to Mr. Attorney, that himself and Mr. Solicitor, who seem to be complained of therein,

therein, may consult what answer to give, which I shall transmit so soon as it comes to my hands.

This packet brought us in the sad news of the loss of his Majesty's yatch in its voyage to Chester, being split upon a little rock called the Skerries : it was very full of passengers, and many men of quality ; my lord of Meath is said to be lost, and his son, my lord Brabazon, supposed to be so too. My lord of Ardglass, with several others, saved themselves upon the rock, where they were a day and a night before any vessel arrived to relieve them. This first account is but imperfect, so as we are not certain how many may be saved. The captain of this vessel seemed to be as careful a man as I have ever known : we hear that himself and most of his seamen are drowned.

About ten days since the earl of Donegal died here : I have given his troop to sir Arthur Chichester, who was lieutenant thereof, and is now earl of Donegal. Having nothing further to acquaint you with, I remain,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, Mar. 30, 1675.
I Have received yours of the 23d of March, together with the letter in Mr. Solicitor's behalf, and give you thanks for your care of him in this affair. I should be glad that the forms of passing lands or monies here, were intirely settled, that so we might keep to known rules in business of that nature : for I find many men very uneasy, who
bring,

bring letters, and have not the success they expected ; and I am confident, that when the rule you mention is established, unreasonable grants will not be so easily obtained. The commission for reducing of quit-rents has not been forgotten by me ; but, upon examination, finding that some other lands deserve abatements, as well as those in the list brought in by capt. Stone, I am adjusting the matter for the whole : for I would fain have the work compleatly done, and that the King may have a prospect of what the abatements will be, before the commissions are sent over. However, I am well assured, that the lands which would be discovered by the books mr. Taylor is preparing, together with such others as may be brought into charge upon the settling of Conaught, will more than make up the abatements : and besides, the revenue will likewise by these means be rendered certain for the future. A very few days will compleat the enquiry I am to make, and by mr. Harbord, who goes the next week, I hope to send more particulars of this business.

The bishop of Killaloe being lately dead, I have recommended mr. dean Roan, a very grave man, and one who has the reputation from all here to be very deserving, to succeed in that place. I am told, that mr. Smith, dean of Limerick, is endeavouring, by my lord of Ormond, to get into this bishoprick. This hint I send you, that you may enquire if it be true ; and I doubt not but your lordship will use your endeavours that I be not baffled in a thing of this nature. Some of my letters from England tell me, that the city have petitioned the King that the garden of Essex-house may not be permitted to be built into tenements. I presume the law to be very clear in the point, that without his Majesty's licence it cannot

cannot be done ; so as I make little doubt but doctor Barebone will be forced to give over his work there, which if he do, I shall give order to lay down 30000 l. the money contracted for, within a very few days, a great part whereof is now ready, and at mr. Harbord's arrival he will take care for the rest. I find it necessary to trouble your lordship again with this affair, in regard I doubt some in England have reported that I would not give so much : but since his Majesty is graciously pleased to bestow that sum for this end, I shall lay down the money immediately, and wait the time for the repayment thereof : yet if your lordship conceives any thing can be saved to the King by making this bargain, (for I am resolved to bestow the whole of his Majesty's liberality here) I am not unwilling it should be done ; whereof if you please to give yourself the trouble to speak to mr. Thinne once more upon this subject, and assure him of my speedy payment, in case the house be free for me to have it, your lordship will do me a great favour. Before this arrives, I presume you will have the news from Chester, or other places, of the loss of the yatch belonging to us here. We are not certain who perished in it, but it is believed my lord Meath and his son, my lord Atherdee, with many others, are drowned.

I am your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 111

To the Lord Rathelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, April 7, 1675.

Yesterday I received yours of the 30th of March, being the first packet arrived here since the loss of the yacht, whereby we understand who perished and who were saved, which, I conceive, I need not repeat, for the particulars you will have from the coast on that side.

As to Essex-house, it will depend, your lordship's tells me, on that point, whether the King can prohibit the building on new foundations. This hath in all former times been taken for granted: yet, however, I am sorry that a concern of mine should occasion a dispute of the King's prerogative. The spoil of the garden cannot be much material, in regard a little money will, I am confident, put it in order, so as that shall not hinder me from pursuing my intention, in case this bargain with Dr. Barebone be vacated.

My lord Conway comes to town this night, and parts speedily into England. I shall with him discourse the two proposals in your lordship's letter concerning the Concordatum monies and pensions; and upon these, together with other particulars, I shall communicate my thoughts to you through his hands. The French recruits have had ill fortune; for tho' the officers did their parts perfectly well, in bringing them to a remote corner of Kerry without noise; yet the French ships that were appointed to take them in, failing many days, and when they did come, which was twenty days after their time, instead of coming to Dingle, came to Kinsale, and there divulged in the town that they came to fetch men for the service of France;

France, so as the officers finding the thing grow too publick, have themselves as I hear dismissed most of their men, I gave them all connivance that possibly I could, seeming not to believe the news for a packet or two, but at last when it was too much the publick discourse, I was forced to send orders to dismiss any of them that should be found in that country. And as these orders will be justification enough, that these levies were not permitted by authority, so I am sure on the other hand the very officers themselves will clear me to his Majesty that I have allowed them all the fair play in their business that with decency they could expect, and that the disappointment proceeded purely from the errors committed by the commanders of the French ships.

I am, your lordship's,
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the King.

Dublin Castle, April 8. 1675.

May it please your Majesty,

THE yatch which usually attended this place, being now unfortunately lost, will necessitate your Majesty to send some other vessel to supply this want; it ought to draw but little water, in regard that every ebb the ships in this harbour lye all dry upon a hard sand. The Mary yatch that is now perished, was very crazy when she was cast away, and indeed too weak built for these seas; therefore I humbly desire your Majesty would be pleased to let us have a vessel that may be fit for this employment,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 113

ployment, there being many persons of quality often passing between this and England. Mr. Harbord is so fully instructed in all matters concerning this country, that I need not entertain your Majesty with any thing upon that subject, but shall leave them to his relation, and with all humility and devotion subscribe myself,

Your Majesty's most faithful and most
obedient subject and servant,

ESSEX.

To the Earl of Bristol.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, April 8, 1675.

WITH much satisfaction have I received your lordship's most obliging letter, which acquaints me with the discourse your lordship hath lately had with his Majesty concerning the reports of my remove from this government, and tho' your lordship is a person whom I have ever looked upon to be so true and just a friend, that if I heard nothing from you, I could with all confidence rely upon your readiness to do me all kind offices, yet, I do assure your lordship, that the knowing you have expressed a concern for me is extremely pleasing to me, there being none whose affection I more value than your lordship's, nor whom I should be more ready to serve when any opportunity shall arrive to evidence the reality of my being,

Your lordship's most faithful
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

H

To

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, April 8, 1675.

MR. Harbord going over, I have entrusted him with several things relating to this country, to be communicated to your lordship, and among other matters, there are two which seem a little extraordinary, and that your lordship may be more clearly informed of them. I have stated the several cases, and subscribed these with my name: the one is a concern of my lord Massereen's for the payment of 1000 l. to sir Samuel Moreland, which money I am fully satisfied he did really disburse upon his Majesty's letter, and tho' it be hard that the King must pay it over again out of his own money, only because the persons intrusted with the revenue here, did not timely state their accounts and pass them: yet since this lord is really out of so much money by his Majesty's commands, I do not think his Majesty's favour intended to him, misapplied. The other concerns mr. Corker, wherein there seems to be a very foul practice to defraud his Majesty, and this with the concurrence of a person of considerable quality; the thing is known to many people in this country by common fame, but that would not satisfy me, and therefore I took several examinations upon oath, copies whereof are herewith transmitted to your lordship. There are many other letters for grants and other matters, within the compass of my private instructions, which mr. Harbord will present your lordship with, and I shall attend your lordship's sense upon them before I proceed further. I did lately send over to mr. secretary Coventry a copy of a proclamation prepared here, for the raising the value of some sorts of Portugal money. I do not well know whether
this

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 115

this might not more properly come to your lordship, in regard the mint and all belonging to it is under your charge. If I am mistaken in the address, it was purely inadvertent, and indeed had I recollected myself, I should at least have given your lordship notice of the business, but having many other affairs at that time to dispatch, it was clearly out of my thoughts, besides I did conceive a thing of this nature would of course have been communicated to the council, where it would have been known to all the privy counsellors.

One want we have here, which if not supplied, the kingdom cannot remain in security, and that is powder, the stock was very low when I came over, and that little that was, perished powder; and since my arrival, which is two years and a half, I have only received 500 barrels. The ordinary expence for exercising the army, &c. as now it is, amounts to 290 barrels yearly. I have made them spend the perished powder for their training, and preserved the new which is good. I must confess I do not well know where to find money for this occasion: but methinks a thing of so much moment as this should not be scrupled at, tho' a little money were lent out of the English revenue, till it could be repaid out of the Irish, for doubtless his Majesty will not think it reasonable to run a hazard of this kingdom upon any unfortunate accident, which may cost some hundred thousands of pounds to recover again, only for the want of three or four thousand pounds worth of powder. Mr. Harbord will shew your lordship an abstract at what low ebb the stores are; I have likewise writ to the master of the ordnance upon the same subject, and indeed I cannot but be a little earnest

in a thing of this nature where there is a possibility of so mischievous a consequence.

I am, with perfect truth,
Your lordship's most humble servant,

ESSEX.

A state of the case concerning the sum of 1000 l. by his Majesty's letters of the 17th July 1674, ordered to be allowed the earl of Orrery and lord Maffereen, as paid by them by virtue of former letters from his Majesty to sir Samuel Moreland.

BY the Declaration and act of Settlement, the soldiers were to pay to the King half a years value, and the adventurers a years value of their lands, towards the relief and reparations of the losses of such as the King should judge to have acted and suffered for him.

The earl of Orrery, and the late lord Maffereen were made receivers of this money, who were to pay what they should receive to the vice treasurer by whom the same was to be issued out to such persons as the King should direct. The King granted several letters for payment of divers great sums of money out of this fund, which did very far exceed the money that came in thereupon, and among others, by his letters dated the 23d of March 1664, directed 1000 l. to be paid out thereof to sir Samuel Moreland. By the act of explanation passed about October 1665, this years value and half years value is discharged, and a year's rent appointed to be paid by all adventurers, soldiers and others, which if it should fall short of 300000 l. it was to be made up so much by a tax upon the whole kingdom, of which
30000 l.

300000 l. the sum passed upon the former fund of the years value and half years value were to be part.

The last 100000 l. of this 300000 l. is by the act ordered to be issued to such persons as his Majesty had appointed the same, as a reward of their services and sufferings ; and in the first place, towards the payment of the sum of money appointed to be paid to the duke of Ormond, or so much thereof as was in arrear.

What was paid upon any letters of the King out of the first fund of the year's value and half year's value before the passing of the explanatory act was regular, but after the explanatory act passed, no money could be regularly paid upon the King's letters out of that fund, because what remained then due upon such letters from the King, was to be paid out of the last 100000 l. whereof about 52000 l. having been received, and issued out upon the first act, there remained 48000 l. more thereof to be received, out of which the duke of Ormond was to be first paid what was due to him, being above 48000 l. which he hath since assigned to the King, and is more than all that will come in of that last 100000 l. will satisfy, so that there was no room left for any of those letters from the King, to come in for any share of that money, after the passing of the explanatory act. The lord Massereen produceth acquittances for the said sum of 1000 l. by his Majesty's said letters of the 23d of March 1664, ordered to be paid to sir, Samuel Moreland, which sum hath never yet been passed upon any account to his Majesty ; and the earl of Orrery and the lord Massereen do still remain chargeable to his Majesty for the same. Whereupon his Majesty by his letters dated the 17th of July 1674 hath ordered me to examine

whether the said sum was really and actually paid to sir Samuel Moreland as was alledged, and in case the same should appear by acquittances to be produced, then to give orders for allowance thereof, and in case such allowance shall entitle the commissioners of the treasury to a defalcation, then to allow the same to them upon their accounts, hereupon I have examined the matter, and am satisfied that the late lord Massereen really paid the 1000 l. mentioned in the King's letter to sir Samuel Moreland, but when it was paid doth not plainly appear; and tho' some acquittances were produced for several sums part of the said 1000 l. dated in 1665 a little before the passing the explanatory act, yet the acquittance for this 1000 l. that is entered in the auditor general's office, bears date the 20th of February 1666, and the same was never yet passed in any account, and I do not see how the same can now be regularly placed upon account of that last 100000 l. which by the explanatory act was otherwise disposed of, so that the lord Massereen having paid this money without procuring any exchequer acquittance for the same, as he might and ought to have done if he had regularly paid it; the earl of Orrery and he are still, in strictness of law, chargeable for the same to the King, and this 1000 l. is legally due from them to the lord Ranalagh and his partners; but if the King in consideration that the said money was really and *bona fide* paid to sir Samuel Moreland upon his Majesty's letter, his Majesty shall be pleased to discharge the earl of Orrery and lord Massereen thereof, then the lord Ranalagh and his partners are to have a defalcation for so much from his Majesty, and the said 1000 l. is not to be placed as any of those payments,
towards

towards satisfaction whereof that last 100000*l.* was designed. By his Majesty's said letters on the earl of Orrery's and lord Massereen's behalf, I am sufficiently authorized to order allowance to be given to them of this money, and to allow my lord Ranelagh and his partners defalcations for it, which I shall do, unless upon view of this state of the case some direction shall come to the contrary.

ESSEX.

A state of the case concerning sums of money, by his Majesty's letters of the 27th of January 1674, ordered to be allowed to sir Richard Bellingham.

SIR Richard Bellingham having by his petition informed the King, that his father sir Daniel Bellingham being deputy to the earl of Orrery and lord Massereen, who are receivers of the year's value and half year's value, by the declaration made payable to the King by adventurers and soldiers; and being also at the same time deputy to the earl of Anglesey, (who was the vice treasurer of Ireland) he the said sir Daniel Bellingham, as deputy to the earl of Anglesey, had omitted to charge himself with several sums of money amounting to 4208*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.* which he has, as deputy to the earl of Orrery and lord Massereen, paid into the treasury, for want whereof the earl of Orrery and lord Massereen cannot be discharged of those sums upon their accounts, altho' sir Daniel Bellingham had paid the same by his Majesty's and the lord lieutenant's orders, in manner following:

To the countess of Portland in part of 1000*l.* by his Majesty's letters of the 15th of February 1663, ordered to be paid to her out of the year's value

H 4

payable

payable by adventurers and soldiers, the sum of two hundred and sixteen pounds sterl. To the lord Shannon in part of 1000 l. by his Majesty's letters of the 1st of March 1663; ordered to be paid him out of the same fund, the sum of 221. And to the earl of Orrery, and lord Massereen 1220 l. 15s. 3d. upon an account of their fees of 6d. per pound due to them by their patent, as receivers of the year's value, (granted to them by warrant of the then lord lieutenant, dated the 20th of March 1662); to the earl of Kincannon in part of 350 l. by his Majesty's letters of the 17th of March 1663, ordered to be paid out of the same fund the sum of 2750 l. All the said sums amounting to the said sum of 4208 l. 15s. 3d.

His Majesty thereupon by his letters bearing date the 27th of January 1674, was pleased to order me to examine the said matter, and finding the said payments to have been made in manner above specified, to cause allowance to be made thereof, or of so much part thereof, as shall appear to have been so paid and discharged by the said sir Daniel Bellingham. Whereupon I have together with some others of his Majesty's commissioners of accounts, by examination of witnesses upon oath, and by other such ways as I could best inform myself, inquired into the state of that matter, and do find: That his Majesty by his letters patent under the great seal of England, bearing date the 1st of October 1662, did appoint the earl of Orrery, and the late lord viscount Massereen to be receivers of the year's value and half year's value, that by the Declaration was payable by adventurers and soldiers to his Majesty, who were to pay over all such monies as they should receive, to his Majesty's vice treasurer of this kingdom, and were to have for their pains 6d. per pound out of all monies that they or
their

their agents should receive and pay over to the vice treasurer.

The earl of Orrery and lord Massereen appointed Sir Daniel Bellingham to be their deputy in the said office, who was also at the same time deputy to the earl of Anglesey in the vice treasurer's office. By the explanatory act passed there about October 1665, this fund of the year's value was wholly discharged, and a year's rent made payable by adventurers and soldiers, which was to amount to 300000^l. or to be made up so much by a general tax upon the whole kingdom, whereof the monies received by the earl of Orrery and the lord Massereen out of the year's value and half year's value, payable by the declaration, was to be reckoned to be part, and other receivers were by the explanatory act appointed to the care of what should be raised thereupon, and the uses are particularly mentioned in the said act whereunto the said money was to be applied, so that after the passing of the explanatory act, no monies received upon the said former year's value and half year's value, could be regularly paid to the former uses, whereunto the first year's value and half year's value were appointed, but only in such manner as by the explanatory act is directed. The earl of Orrery and lord Massereen do now stand charged to the King, with the above mentioned sum of 4208 ^l. 15s. 3d. or thereabouts, as received by them out of the said year's value and half year's value, whilst they continued receivers thereof, over and above what they paid into the treasury, from which charge sir Daniel Bellingham being their deputy, was bound by recognizance to save them harmless, which he endeavoured to do by getting those sums above mentioned which he pretends to have been paid by him,

allowed in discharge of the said debt due to the King; but I do not find that any of the sums mentioned in his Majesty's said letter have been yet passed in any account to his Majesty.

And as to the said sum of 1220l. 15s. 3d. pretended to have been paid by the said sir Daniel Bellingham to the earl of Orrery and lord Massereen for their fees, I find that the fees due for all the money received upon that fund of the year's value and half year's value, whilst they continued receivers thereof, did amount to about that sum of 1220l. 15s. 3d. and the duke of Ormond, then lord lieutenant of this kingdom, by his warrant dated the 20th of March 1662, did order the vice-treasurer to allow and pay to the earl of Orrery and lord Massereen their fees of 6d. per pound, out of all monies that should be paid into the treasury by them; upon which warrant the lord Massereen that now is, gave an acquittance, without date, endorsed on the said warrant, acknowledging to have received thereupon the said sum of 1220l. 15s. 3d. for the earl of Orrery and himself, in right of the late lord Massereen, as by the said warrant and acquittance produced before me doth appear. And as to the sum of 216l. pretended to have been paid to the countess of Portland, I find that his Majesty, by his letters bearing date the 5th of February 1663, did grant to the said countess the sum of 4740l. to be paid out of the said year's value and half year's value, and did direct the earl of Anglesey, then vice-treasurer, to make payment thereof; and it appears by certificate signed by sir Robert Viner, now lord mayor of London, and attested by a publick notary, and bearing date the 16th of March 1673, that he paid to the said countess, upon the account of sir Daniel Bellingham, in
the

the year 1663, the sum of 216l. and likewise by affidavit of mr. Edward Corker, that the said sum was allowed upon account by sir Daniel Bellingham to sir Robert Vyner, as paid in the year 1663. Both these sums above mentioned, seem to have been paid before the passing of the explanatory act, and so were regularly paid, and ought to have been allowed to sir Daniel Bellingham, in case the said warrants and acquittances had been in due time produced by him, upon passing his accounts, which by his carelessness (as is pretended) was then omitted; and it may, as I conceive, be reasonable now to allow the said sums unto him, in case his Majesty shall not think fit to take advantage of that omission. And in such case the lord Ranelagh, &c. ought to have a defalcation for the same, in regard the said sums were really due to his Majesty, at the time of their making their contract with his Majesty; and the said sir Daniel Bellingham cannot any otherwise than by his Majesty's favour be discharged thereof. And as to the sum of 22l. pretended to have been paid to my lord Shannon, I find that his Majesty, by his letters bearing date the 19th of January 1662, did grant to the said lord Shannon the sum of 1000l. to be paid out of the said year's value and half year's value; and it appears by his lordship's acquittance, bearing date the 11th of December 1667, and by his letter to the commissioners of accounts, that the said sir Daniel Bellingham did pay unto him the said sum of 22l. in part of the said warrant for 1000l. And altho' I am apt to believe the said 22l. was really paid, yet the said money being paid after the passing of the explanatory act, when the fund out of which the same was appointed to be paid, was discharged, the said sir Daniel Bellingham had no warrant then for payment thereof;

thereof; neither ought the said sum to have been allowed to the said sir Daniel Bellingham upon any of his accounts, in case the same upon passing thereof had been produced.

And as to the sum of 2750*l.* pretended to have been paid to the earl of Roscommon, I find that his Majesty, by his letters bearing date the 6th of June 1662, did grant to the said earl of Roscommon the sum of 5000*l.* to be paid to him out of the year's value and half year's value, whereof the said earl received the sum of 1250*l.* which was passed upon the earl of Anglesey's accounts; and afterwards his Majesty, by his other letters, bearing date the 17th of March 1663, did order the remaining sum of 3750*l.* to be paid to the said earl out of the year's value and half year's value, on the margin of which letter there is a receipt under the said earl's hand, without any date, acknowledging the receipt of 2750*l.* upon account of that letter: but I being doubtful whether the said sum was really paid, I examined several witnesses upon oath concerning the payment thereof, and among others, one William Howes, agent to the said earl of Roscommon's troop, who declared, that about the year 1670 or 1671, he did treat with the said sir Daniel Bellingham deceased, concerning the balance of an account which was then depending between the earl of Roscommon and sir Daniel Bellingham, whereupon he believed the said earl was then indebted to the said sir Daniel Bellingham in the sum of four hundred or five hundred pounds; and that the said sir Daniel Bellingham did then propose and offer to the said William Howes, (supposing him to be intrusted with the management of the earl's concerns) to pay unto the said earl of Roscommon the sum of five hundred pounds in money,

ney, and to discharge the said former account, in full satisfaction and payment of what was owing to the said earl by virtue of his Majesty's said letter for 3750l. And that in 1672 the said sir Daniel Bellingham did further propose and offer unto the said William Howes, about the time of the said earl's going into France, to give and pay to him for the use of the said earl, the sum of 500l. and likewise to clear and discharge the said earl of all former accounts, so as the said earl would assign over to him the benefit of his Majesty's grant; with which offer the said William Howes acquainted the said earl, who then refused to accept thereof: and that he believes that since that time the said earl hath made some contract or bargain for the same with sir Richard Bellingham, son and heir of the said sir Daniel Bellingham; and believes also it was in and for the consideration of the sum of 500l. in regard the said earl told him, the said William Howes, that the said sir Richard Bellingham was indebted to him the sum of 500l. and that as soon as he should receive the same, the said William Howes should have 100l. in part satisfaction of what was owing to him for his salary, and that the other 400l. was designed to be paid to mr. Thomas Hackett of Dublin, merchant, to discharge a mortgage upon the said earl's estate, owing to one lieutenant Wade.

And the said Thomas Hackett being also examined upon oath, declared, that the earl of Roscommon being in Dublin about a year since, and discoursing with him the said Thomas Hackett concerning a mortgage one lieutenant Wade had upon part of the said earl's estate, told him, the said Thomas Hackett, that he had given order and direction for the clearing of it by mr. Edward Corker. And the said Edward
Corker,

Corker, who is brother in law and agent to the said sir Richard Bellingham, being also examined upon oath, declared, that he hath heard that the said earl of Roscommon did expect to have received 400l. of sir Richard Bellingham, and that the same was to have been paid to mr. Thomas Hackett ; but that he the said Edward Corker never made any such contract or bargain with the said earl, neither was the said 400l. overpaid, but that the original letter for payment of 3750l. to the said earl, was found among sir Daniel's Bellingham's papers at the time of his death.

And one mr. Jeremy Hall being also examined upon oath, declared, that about a year and half or two years since, discoursing with William Howes about the said 3750l. payment to the said earl of Roscommon, he told the said William Howes, that he heard the said William Howes, or the said earl, had made an agreement about the said warrant ; to which the said William Howes answered, yes ; and that he thought it was a good agreement, for that 500l. was better than nothing. And he also, about five or six months since, asking mr. Thomas Hackett whether the four hundred pounds, owing by the said earl to lieutenant Wade, was paid ? he answered, No ; but that mr. Corker was to pay my lord Roscommon 500l. out of which lieutenant Wade was to have 400l. and mr. Howes was to have the other 100l.

And Thomas Taylor, comptroller of the treasury under the lord Ranelagh, &c. being also examined concerning the said matter, declared, that in the year 1669 he was deputy-receiver to sir George Cotterell, then vice-treasurer of Ireland, and that he remembers to have seen a copy of a letter from his Majesty
for

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 127

for the payment of a certain sum of money to the earl of Roscommon, to be paid out of the half year's value ; and that the payment thereof being proposed unto him the said Thomas Taylor, he refused to make good the same, without a particular direction for that purpose from the said sir George Cotterell, there being no fund for the same.

Upon all which, I am not satisfied that the said 2750*l.* was ever really paid to the said earl of Roscommon ; and that if the same had been paid, yet it was paid many years after passing the explanatory act, when the fund out of which it was appointed to be paid was discharged : and the said sir Daniel Bellingham had no legal warrant for the payment thereof to the said earl, nor can reasonably be thought to have ventured the payment of so great a sum, without any warrant or authority to justify the payment thereof.

ESSEX.

To Sir Thomas Chichley.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, April 8, 1675.

I Had sooner returned an answer to yours of the 28th of January, which came to my hands the 27th of February, had not the journey of my secretary mr. Harbord been so near, as to give me the conveniency of sending it by him, who may also clear some things by discourse, in case the remarks I have put in the margin to each particular in the paper, be not sufficiently explained The expence will be considerable to repair or new build the several store-houses in each garrison, they being, as you observe, all of them so absolutely ruinous ; besides, the constant charge

charge which is necessary to be spent within this office, viz. five thousand pounds per annum, is, I fear, more than we shall get upon the new establishment. Tho', for my own part, I think no money better laid out than this, yet I make no question when we have a parliament here, which I hope may be within some reasonable time, we shall then have a supply for so necessary a work. I must further tell you, that there is not one company of foot in the whole army, armed as they ought, so as indeed of necessity they must be all new armed throughout; but that which we most want, and indeed cannot be without, is some provision of powder, for our stores are now exceeding low.

Of these particulars Mr. Harbord will discourse with you at large; therefore I shall say no more at present, but remain with perfect truth,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Right Honourable,

According to your honours orders and directions, concerning the stores and ammunition remaining in Ireland, and what is most fit to be done therein. I have examined the remainder taken by my son and Mr. Robinson this last summer, and having discoursed the whole affair with them, I do humbly certify that the want is very great of all manner of stores, especially of a good marching train of artillery, which an established army cannot be without; and there will be a great quantity of arms and ammunition wanting in the publick stores and in the settled garisons, which his Majesty no doubt will cause to be supplied

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 129

plied for the safety of that kingdom, as fast as his revenue will admit. But before your honour can present any certainty thereof to his Majesty, or those proportions or estimates can be made (according as your honour has resolved) you will please to acquaint his excellency the lord lieutenant of Ireland, and receive his judgment and opinion both as to the general supply of stores to the publick magazines and garrisons, as also to the particular annual repairs, and supplies and maintenance of the officers and under-officers of the ordnance, which, if your honour pleaseth, may be comprized under these heads.

I. The places which are to be supplied with magazines of war, and the building and repairing store-houses there.

II. The quantity of guns and ammunition fit to be laid up in such places.

III. The stores for the several garrisons, and what those garrisons must be, and how many.

IV. The yearly supply of powder, arms and match, and how the same may best be done, and where, and how to be managed, so that the chief of the government of Ireland may know what is imported or exported.

V. The annual charge for repair of store-houses, garrisons, platforms, cleansing of arms, &c.

VI. And lastly, the charge of the officers and under-officers of the artillery, and the payments of the money for the whole expence.

Resolutions on the foregoing heads.

To the first. Londonderry is a much fitter place for the store of the province of Ulster than Knock-fergus.

It were also convenient there were one store-house more at Athlone, it being the center of the kingdom, and of all others the most proper place to keep a strong body of men constantly together.

To the second. It is conceived, that one marching train of artillery may be sufficient, and that to be at Dublin, consisting of twenty brass guns, &c. as is here proposed; which number of guns may be enough, in regard the people of this country are not so well skilled in affairs of war as in other places; and by experience of the last war it was found that a few field-pieces seemed very terrible to them, so as the expence of the other marching trains may be spared.

It's very convenient, and indeed necessary, that there were always a store of 10000 arms at Dublin, and at Limerick, Galway, and Londonderry 1500 each, as also 2000 arms at Athlone.

To the third. Twenty guns seems too many for Carrickfergus, the place being much less considerable than is imagined in England; ten may be a competent number. Cork is omitted, which being the second city of Ireland, and a port town, it were convenient there were also ten or fifteen guns mounted. It may likewise be observed by the map, that there is too great a tract of land in the north-west of Ireland left unprovided of any standing garrison, it being fix
score

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 131

score English miles between Galway and Londonderry; and tho' there were many little forts built in that country by the English, it being very much of it a wild and boggy part, and inhabited by the most uncivilized Irish, which forts, in time of trouble, are liable to surprize; it may therefore be necessary for his Majesty's service, to slight them all, establish one strong garrison in that country, for which purpose Sligo is conceived the most convenient place, where there are already several guns. If it be conceived too expensive to have so many guns mounted here (provided there be the marching train in Dublin) they may best be spared in the towns following. Dublin will need no more than eight or ten for firing upon solemnities or festival days. Drogheda needs none but two or three for the like occasion. Kilkenny the same. Cork the like: but in all the other places, as Waterford, Duncannon and Passage, Kinsale and Rincorian, Limerick, Galway, Athlone, Londonderry, Culmore, Carrickfergus, Charlemount and Sligo, they are absolutely necessary.

To the fourth, See the estimate of the proportions of powder, match, and ball, as are allowed to the present army, which is something too narrow a proportion. Match, cannon bullet, and leaden bullet, as also pikes, may be cheaper had in Ireland than from England. The law already here is, that no powder or arms be permitted to be landed or sold in Ireland but by the lord lieutenant's licence. Some rules may be agreed upon with the master of the ordnance for the execution of this,

To the fifth. That there ought to be another store-house built in Dublin is most necessary, as also

that there were a better powder-house, but then it were convenient that those stood within some fort or place that were defensible; it being a shame to see the stores of a kingdom so liable to surprize as they are and have always been. If his Majesty should think fit to proceed in the design of building a fort-royal on the strand near Ringsend, as was designed by P. Bernard de Goine, 'tis doubtless the only proper piece of ground where a fort can be built, so as to be relieved by sea; but it is conceived, that for a store of arms the sea air will be very prejudicial: therefore it is offered to consideration, whether a lesser fort may not be built upon some advantageous place on the land, purposely to secure the stores and powder; in the mean time, that a store-house be built on the ground in the Castle where the former store-house stood in the lord Berkley's time; and that the new powder-house be fenced with a good wall of convenient height, with some flankers, as well as the place will bear; that three or four files of men may constantly lodge within to keep it from surprize.

Answer to the Resolutions.

I. As to the first, your honour has formerly resolved, that there should be four places only for lodging the trains of artillery and stores of war for the four provinces, viz. Dublin, Limerick, Galway, and Knockfergus, or at such places, as instead of any of those, as his excellency and council in Ireland shall think most fit, as at Londonderry instead of Knocktergus; tho' the latter will be more convenient for his Majesty's shipping to come to, and to be supplied with more speed if need should require.

II. That

II. That at Dublin there be a train of artillery, mounted and fit for service, of twenty brass guns, viz. ten for battery, and ten for the field, four mortar-pieces, and two petards, ten thousand arms, and all other provisions of war answerable to such a train.

III. At Limerick, Galway, and Knockfergus (or at any such other place as shall be thought most convenient, instead of any of those) there be at each a marching train of ten brass guns (whereof four for battery, and six for the field) two mortar-pieces, and two petards, with fifteen hundred arms and other provisions answerable to such a train; so that in all there may be fifty brass pieces ready for service, and may be had either already cast in Ireland, or by new casting if need be. There are remaining thirty-three places where some stores no ware, and formerly have been garrisons; but your honour will not think it is fit to maintain all those, but will desire his Excellency and council's opinion what are to be slighted, and what kept. The most considerable places your honour has had reported to you, and here is proposed the names of places, and what great guns each place might have mounted, which his Excellency may alter as he pleaseth, viz. At Dublin twenty guns to be mounted on standing or ship carriages; at Drogheda ten, at Kilkenny ten, at Duncannon and Passage fifteen (whereof ten culverin, or bigger guns, to be sent from London) at Kinsale fifteen, Rincorian thirty, Limerick fifteen, Galway thirty, Athlone ten, Londonderry and Culmore twenty, Carrickfergus twenty, Charlemount ten, in all two hundred and nineteen guns, which may most be had

in Ireland, but the carriages mostly and gunners stores will be wanting.

By these guns (with your Excellency and your honour's approbation, after his Majesty's pleasure declared) there must be proportions and estimates drawn and made accordingly, to such number of guns as shall be agreed on (having respect to the stores already in being) and the chief gunners at each place must indent for the same.

IV. There will require a yearly supply of powder and match for the army and garrisons, and for the whole kingdom of Ireland for his Majesty's service, in lieu of what shall be spent, and what shall decay. It would be very convenient that there should be a store-house and places thereto belonging built near Dublin, else the decayed powder must be sent into England and changed, which the former would prevent. And to the end that his Excellency and future governors of Ireland should always know what powder or arms there are received in or disposed of to the subjects in Ireland, or otherwise, your honour will please to propose to his Excellency, that no powder or arms shall be sold in Ireland, but such as shall come from England (or arms made in Ireland) which shall be imported at no other places than Dublin, Knockfergus, Londonderry, Galway, Limerick, Kinsale, Cork and Waterford; and that his Excellency shall be informed at all times of the landing of the same, by the officers of the ordnance in Ireland, and not to be sold but by his Excellency's order; with other rules to the custom and officers of the ordnance, as his Excellency and your honour shall agree on.

V. Con-

V. Concerning the annual charges of repairs of store-houses, garrisons, platforms, cleaning of arms, carriages, &c. it cannot be ascertained till such time as it be resolved what places and garrisons will be pitched on by his Excellency and your honour. The great store-house of Dublin no doubt must be new built, and the powder-house repaired; and unless there be good care and annual repairs made to all the rest of the store-houses and garrisons, all the provisions aforesaid will be lost and ruined; and this having been utterly neglected formerly, is the only cause that there are such great wants at this time. There will require 500 barrels of powder each year to be sent into Ireland for the expence of the army and garrisons; so that I judge 5000*l.* per annum, will be the least sum that can be required for these purposes.

VI. Concerning the establishment and present salaries of the officers of the ordnance and gunners, it is true, before my lord of Essex went into Ireland, your honour drew up such proposals as you thought fit to present to his Majesty, and did reduce the salaries from 2177*l.* to near upon 1500*l.* per annum, but so that the overplus, viz. 677*l.* per annum, should have been left free for encouraging those that did well, paying travelling charges, and to have been employed in repairs of arms, &c. but my lord Ranelagh finding those papers in sir James Shaen's hands, reduced the salaries without any such consideration. And as for the money, whatsoever it shall be, your honour has declared, that if you may, you will have it in some good hands deposited as it shall come due, ready to be paid to such uses as designed: and that therefore

there may be a treasurer and paymaster for that service only, to receive and pay the monies according to orders, and for his pains and care to take 3d. in the pound at the most, which your honour will leave to his Excellency's approbation : and I believe such a man may be had.

These being the chief parts to be considered of, and wherein your honour will desire his Excellency's judgment, and thereupon come to a resolution, it will follow then, that your honour will propose such rules and orders to his Majesty, to be by him confirmed and established, as may not only as well ascertain the present establishment for salaries (your honour having declared not to exceed the present 1500*l.* per annum) as the future government of the officers and members of the ordnance : all which I submit to your honour's pleasure, ever being

Your honour's
most obedient servant,

JONAS MOORE.

Am

An ESTIMATE of one year's expence of powder, match, and ball, out of the several stores in Ireland to the army, according to the number of troops and companies, and other accidental occasions. Anno 1674.

	Barrels of Powder.	Bundies Match.	Barrels of Balls.
To the life guard of horse	4		4
To 24 Troops	24		24
To the royal regiment	36	27	
To 74 companies of foot	148	296	148
To the gunners at Dublin, for firing the great guns on the 23d of April, 29th of May, and 23d of October	18	1 half	
The great guns are usually fired at the arrival of the chief governor at the death of any general officer, at festival days in divers garrisons round the kingdom, firing at ships not striking at forts, and saluting of frigates, &c. also for extraordinary service, such as tories alarms, &c. all which is estimated at per annum	60	30	10
Total of one year's expence	290	398	186
		Tun 9 & 199	hu. Tun 6 To

To the King.

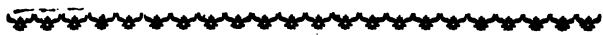
Dublin Castle, April 10, 1675.

May it please your Majesty,

MY lord Conway, who presents your Majesty with this letter, is a person that understands this country well, and is very affectionate to your Majesty's service. He hath several things to acquaint your Majesty with concerning affairs here, when your Majesty shall please to give him an opportunity. I shall not, therefore, presume to enumerate any particulars, but leave them to the account he shall give your Majesty, and remain with all humility,

Your Majesty's most faithful,
and most obedient subject and servant,

ESSEX.



To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, April 10, 1675.

THE last week I received advice of a vessel come into a creek about twenty miles westward of Kinsale, which being vehemently suspected to be stolen from the right owners, I immediately sent down orders to Capt. London, commander of the Norwich frigate, to use his best endeavours to seize this ship, which he has since done, the particular circumstances whereof the enclosed will inform you. She proves to be a ship of Hamburgh, laden in Holland, and bound for France; wherefore if you please to acquaint the ambassadors of Holland where she

she is, that those who have shares in her may send over to take care of the goods : the ordinary forms of restoring them shall be pursued. The enclosed will likewise make known to you how barbarously the persons who are now in her have murdered the seamen, and this themselves confess. I have consulted his Majesty's council, who tell me, that I need not a letter from England for the trial of them, but that a commission of oyer and terminer may be issued of course, which shall be done. I am to acknowledge two of yours of the 30th of March, and 3d of April, and give you thanks for the letter in behalf of Mr. Dean Roan. I have also with the last of yours received his Majesty's commands concerning the corporations, which I shall carefully pursue. The matter you mention to have been discoursed of in council, I have directed Mr. Harbord (who this day sets sail for England) to clear to you, and in the mean time I desire you to continue the belief of my being with perfect truth and esteem,

Your most faithful humble servant,

E S S E X.



To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, April 10, 1675.

MY lord Conway now going over, will ease your lordship of the trouble of a large letter from me, upon many particulars relating to this kingdom, the state whereof his lordship so well knowing, and being a person really devoted to his Majesty's service, and one whom I have a great assurance of his

his friendship and affection both to your lordship and myself, you may, as I conceive, safely rely upon such representations as he shall make of matters here : wherefore there is only one concern which I shall fill this letter with, and that is relating to the revenue, leaving all others to his narration. The present farm drawing now so near an end, it were but reasonable those methods were soon concluded on, which should be taken after the expiration thereof. Some former letters of mine acquainted your lordship with my opinion, that putting it into farm again were most fit for his Majesty's profit. And, I must confess, I do still remain of the same mind ; but in regard we have an expectation of a parliament here, and hope there will be some increases made to his Majesty's interest, it may therefore seem for the present more convenient to keep the revenue some time in his Majesty's own hands, and so soon as the intended parliament hath met, and granted their supplies, that then both be lett together ; for the advance we hope for in the revenue being principally upon the encrease of the customs on several commodities, if the customs that now are be let to one pack of men, and the new impositions on the same commodities to others, it will cause so much confusion and dispute, and will raise so many questions between them, as will much hinder the profit to both : and if it should be let to those who are in possession of the farm, they will hardly be induced to give the full value of the new improvements. If any resolution be taken to keep it in his Majesty's hands for one year, or tho' but for half a year, it must doubtless be managed by commissioners. The principal thing to be apprehended in the management is, that men will more easily get letters of gifts, than whilst it is in farm, and particularly.

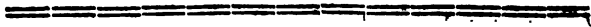
larly for the remittal of their quit-rents. But for those matters we must guard ourselves as well as we can; and some rules may be offered to his Majesty's consideration, to restrain the too easy passing away of money. And as for the quit-rents which are in most danger, I shall be able very speedily to reduce them to a certainty, and by diminishing them upon all these lands which are overcharged, leave no just ground to complain of this burthen. My lord Conway will be prepared to discourse with your lordship upon this subject, and to shew you the methods I take in the work, and tho' the sum put out of charge will be some thousands of pounds a year, yet when it is considered, that it is taken off such lands where it cannot be collected, or at least not without wasting them, none can think his Majesty's income prejudiced by such reducements. Besides, the land which we shall discover, and those others in Conaught, upon the settlement of that province, being brought into charge, which as yet they have not been, will more, I am sure, than compensate the sum now struck out. The next thing to be provided for is, that the establishment do continue the same as now it is, only with those additions for easing the sheriffs, which are already published to the people by proclamation. And tho' I am confident the revenue will now more than discharge it, yet while it is in the King's own hands, it would sure to be within bounds; whereby his Majesty in the end can become no loser. These things being taken care of, I see no prejudice it can be to retain for some time the revenue in his Majesty's hands: and if fit men be pitched upon for commissioners, there is no reason why we should not make as much of it as the farmers have done: and besides, this benefit will arise, that we shall better know

know what the worth of it is against it comes to be lett. I think I have almost broke my promise at the beginning of this letter, that I would not trouble your lordship with a long one, and therefore it is time to conclude, which I cannot yet do without giving your lordship the assurance, that I am, with all sincerity imaginable,

Your lordship's,
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Here is one sir John Cole, a man of a good competent estate in this kingdom, who may probably be proposed to be a privy counsellor. I know the gentleman well, he is a very honest man, and one I should be willing were of that number.



To the lord Ranelagh.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, April 10, 1675.

I Have considered of the two proposals of your letter, as to the first of them, which is laying aside the casual revenue for concordatums, I do fully approve thereof, and it may in many respects be convenient. As to the other concerning pensions, I likewise agree with you in the method that they be in a list distinct from the other establishment, that if any failure of the revenue should happen, the retrenchments may fall upon them, but methinks some respect ought to be had to the nature of the several pensions, if any of them are paid upon valuable considerations, as that of the countess of Tyrconnel, and that to the late earl

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 143

earl of Donegal, which were upon the account of purchase and not payments of mere grace and favour : besides the sum seems very large you have proposed by way of limitation, viz. not to exceed ten thousand pounds per annum. I observe in the first establishment after his Majesty's restoration the pensions were but 3329l. 10s. per annum, in that of the year 1666 they are 3313l. 7s. 6d. and in that of 1669 3214l. 7s. 7d. and no more, tho' a pension be therein included of 1200l. per annum to my lord John Berkley, which I believe was never paid, and why they should now be swelled to this height of ten thousand pounds per annum, I do not well understand, especially when there is so great a need of money for supplying the stores of the kingdom, and I do also fear his Majesty will hardly be out of debt at the expiration of your lordships undertaking, besides 'tis to be apprehended that when a parliament shall meet, the largeness of pensions may be one of the things objected against the supplying of his Majesty's wants.

My lord Conway will discourse both these and other particulars with your lordship at large, so as I need say no more, but remain

Your lordship's,
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Sent by the lord Conway, a copy of the proposals made by the earl of Strafford, duke of Ormond and earl of Essex, at their coming into Ireland, being the same verbatim.

As also these two following papers concerning the Nominees, and concerning the charters to corporations.

By the Declaration, there were thirty eight persons in a particular manner provided for, to be restored in their whole estates, after reprisals first set out to adventurers and soldiers who were in possession thereof, most of those persons either by being adjudged innocent, or by particular provisos contained in the Act of Settlement on their behalf, have been restored to their estates, and are in possession of them.

By the Act of Explanation, all the rest of those thirty eight persons who had not upon the first act been restored to their estates, together with as many more as make up in all fifty four persons (who are commonly called Nominees) are provided for to be restored by the commissioners for executing the said act to their several principal houses, and two thousand acres of land thereunto adjoining, if they or their ancestors had so much as two thousand acres on the 22d of October 1641. And the adventurers and soldiers who were to be removed to make way for their restitution were to be first satisfied by some other forfeited lands to be set out to them by commissioners for execution of the said act, equal in value, worth and purchase to the houses and lands from which they should be removed, and the persons then in possession were to detain the profits of the said lands, until the said commissioners should have set out reprisals to them, and all persons who after reprisals set out to them by the commissioners, should refuse to accept of such reprisals, were to be accountable for the profits of the lands to the persons
who

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 145

who ought to be restored thereunto, from the time of setting out such reprisals.

Many of these Nominees are in possession of all the lands whereunto they were to have been restored by the said act, others of them are only in possession of part of their said lands; some of them hold lands in Conaught set out unto them upon their transplantation in the usurper's time, and some of them are restored to little or no part of their former estates, the commissioners for executing the said act having not set out any reprisals to the persons in possession of the lands whereunto they were to have been restored by reason of the clause, (page 11) of the explanatory act, that they were required to take care that the estates and interests of his Majesty's protestant subjects should be settled with all convenient speed, and that such parts of the said act as had a tendency thereunto should be put in execution in the first place, and before any parts of the said act which relates to other matters.

Such of the fifty four persons, who by the Declaration were to have been restored to their whole estates, can only pretend now to be restored to their principal houses, and two thousand acres adjoining thereunto, by reason of a clause (page 8) of the explanatory act, that all such persons who had not then been adjudged innocent, are barred and excluded from all and singular claims and demands not particularly allowed and provided for by the said explanatory act; and also by another clause (page 51) all clauses in the act of Settlement, which do not consist with the effectual execution of the Explanatory act, are thereby repealed.

Concerning the satisfaction of such of the Nominees who are yet deficient of the provision made for

K

them,

them, these matters may seem to be most considerable.

I. Whether, such of the Nominees who are now out of possession of the lands whereunto they were by the said act to have been restored, can now be legally restored ? In regard those persons in possession thereof were by the act to have been reprimed by the commissioners for executing the said act, and have passed certificates and patents of those lands, with saving of the Nominees rights after they should be reprimed by the commissioners for executing the said act, which being all particularly named in the said act, (page 108) and three years being the utmost time allotted to them for the execution of the said act, which are long since elapsed. Whether any other persons can now be appointed as commissioners to set out reprimals to the persons now in possession of any part of the said Nominees estates, so as the said Nominees may be able to recover their estates from them in case they shall refuse to accept of such reprimals ?

II. Whether the said Nominees may not have part of the undisposed forfeited lands that shall be discovered, granted to them, in satisfaction of the provision designed for them by the said act, before all the protestant interests provided for by the said act are first satisfied ; (whereof many are yet deficient) or whether, that clause requiring the protestant interests to be first satisfied, was to be construed only to extend to the commissioners appointed for executing the said act, and to be in force only during the time of their sitting, and not to oblige
the

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 147

the King as to the distribution of the forfeited lands yet undisposed of ?

III. Whether such of the said Nominees, who now enjoy lands in Conaught or Clare in lieu of their former estates, ought not to accept thereof towards satisfaction of the provision, which by the explanatory act was made for them ?

IV. There being by a clause (page 127) of the said act of Explanation, one year's rent appointed to be paid out of all the lands restored to any papist, by any decrees of the late commissioners for executing the act of Settlement, bearing date after the 2d day of July in the year 1663, over and above the year's value already paid by them, the same to be paid to such Irish papists as served under his Majesty's ensigns abroad, and are particularly mentioned in his Majesty's Declaration, and were seized of any lands on the 23d of October 1641, to which they are not yet restored in such proportions as the lord lieutenant of the kingdom shall think fit, whether the said year's rent may not now be raised, and part of the monies that shall be received thereupon may not be paid to such of the Nominees as are deficient and come under the qualification in the said clause mentioned, or how his Majesty would be pleased that the said year's rent shall be disposed of, when the same shall be thought fit to be raised ?

This is the State of the Case of the Nominees, together with the several questions of law that may arise thereupon ; it is therefore humbly proposed to his Majesty's consideration in order to their satisfaction, and that this clamour may no longer rest upon his Majesty.

I. That there be a true estimate made of the value of these very lands intended them by the act, which values will vary according to the several counties wherein they lye.

II. What proportion of lands or other advantages each man now enjoys or hath received, and that the same be rated according to their true worth, that so it may appear what the deficiencies of any of them are, or if some have not more than ever the act intended them, and therefore ought to own the surplus, as it is purely his Majesty's favour that they enjoy the same, and not be pressing for new grants ; and that those who have less than their due, may have it supplied by some discovered lands, in case it shall be resolved, that by law they cannot have those very lands intended them by the act.

Memorandum. There was also at the same time sent over by my lord Conway, a scheme of those Nominees, formerly enclosed in a letter to the earl of Arlington, (bearing date. and therewith copied) with this addition at the bottom thereof. This is what appears upon record, and it is certainly known that many of these men enjoy more lands than is here expressed, and possibly others may have but some of the lands herein mentioned, being

being recovered by suits of law, yet this scheme may be a good foundation for an enquiry into each man's particular case.

Concerning the Charters to Corporations.

IN most of the corporations of Ireland, the freemen were generally papists in the year 1641, and so continued till about 1654, and although most of the persons who were then free, may now be presumed to be dead, yet there being a custom in most corporations, that all the sons of freemen are also free of the corporations whereof their fathers were free, there cannot but be now very many papists living who are entitled to their freedoms in their several corporations. Since the ending of the rebellion all the magistrates in corporations have been generally protestants, and many protestants have been also admitted to their freedoms, and in the Usurper's time all the papists that were freemen were hindered from enjoying the benefit of their freedoms.

Since the King's restoration many disputes have happened concerning the papists who were formerly free, being admitted again into the corporations.

By a letter from the King, dated the 22d of May 1661, his Majesty declared his pleasure, that the respective former inhabitants, natives and freemen, and such as had right to be freemen in any of the cities or towns in this kingdom, should be forthwith restored to their accustomed privileges and immunities, and admitted to trade in the said respective cities and towns as freely as heretofore, without making any national distinction, or giving any interruptions upon pretence of difference of judgment, or opinion in

made for all the antient freemen to be restored to their freedoms.

What expedients to propose herein seems to be very difficult, and it will be hardly possible to propose any that may satisfy both parties.

It may perhaps be a middle way, to admit only those papists to their freedoms, who do now actually enjoy the benefit thereof, whereby those papists who have not yet been admitted thereunto by the corporations themselves, may be excluded; or else to provide that those papists who have been adjudged innocent, and their heirs and children shall enjoy the benefit of those freedoms whereby only those who have not been admitted to enjoy their estates, will be hindered from their freedoms, but it is to be doubted whether either of these will satisfy the parties concerned.

To Sir William Temple:

Sir,

Dublin Castle, April 13, 1675.

I Must acknowledge myself to be in arrear to you for several letters, the last I received this morning, dated the 9th of April N. S. which brings me the good news of the Prince of Oranges recovery. That disease he is ill of, hath been very fatal to his family, which made all men apprehensive of him, I am sure there is none rejoiceth more at his escape than myself, being very sensible how great a loss he would have been to all true protestants.

The reason I so seldom trouble you with letters, is indeed because we have so little in these dull parts worth your knowledge; but a particular happening here relating to some men where you are, I shall give you

you an account of it. A ship coming into some of the remote parts of this kingdom, was by the farmers officers vehemently suspected to be stolen, and upon notice to me, I ordered one of his Majesty's frigates to seize her, whereupon all is discovered; for the relation of which I shall refer you to the examination herewith inclosed. I wrote the last week to mr. secretary Coventry, desiring him to communicate this affair to the Dutch ambassador, that so the owners might come to their goods again, but if this arrive sooner, you may please to acquaint some merchants herewith to let these men know it; all the care that can be, is taken for preserving the goods from embezelment, until the owners send persons authorized to look after them: some goods these people (as the examination show) did sell when they came first on shore, but captain London had on board with him, by order, a sufficient person who nailed down the hatches as soon as the ship was seized, so I am confident those poor men who own her will loose nothing of what was in her when she was taken. We are big with expectation of what will be done this sessions of parliament. Pray God send his Majesty good success, and that the meeting may prove happy to the kingdom.

I am,

With all sincerity imaginable,

Your excellency's most faithful
humble servant,

E S S E X.

T.

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, April 13, 1675.

I Have many of your letters, and I find by their several dates, that all you have wrote are come to my hands, the last which came by this morning's post, bears date the 6th instant. Mr. Seymor is also arrived, and hath brought your letter of five sheets, and the other papers so as you may be secure that all are safely with me.

As to mr. secretary Coventry, I have as great an esteem for him as for any man living, and know him to be as much my friend as is possible, and am very sorry when things do happen, which I am sure is not through my default, to make him entertain the least jealousies. That I might pay him all the respect imaginable, when I first entered into his Majesty's service, I resolved to obey such commands as I received from him, and to pursue those methods, which himself was pleased to put his business in, for should I do other, I were not servant but master. My lord of Arlington, who I must needs say was as just to me as myself could desire, did once take great offence at the method through which some things passed without his knowledge, which he conceived his office as secretary entitled him to, but when he saw the orders I had received, and the directions not to communicate them, he rested satisfied I had done him no wrong; if the King does distribute his business into the hands of those to whose employments they do not properly belong, how can I help it? therefore, I desire you above all things, to give mr. secretary Coventry a full assurance, not only of my justice towards him, but of my service and kindness
whenever

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 155

whenever I have an opportunity to evidence it ; for really between yourself and me, there is no man in this age I value more than himself, and I am very confident when this matter comes all to light, he will be far from having any ill thoughts of me. I have forbore the writing to him upon this subject, being more capable to be explained by discourse, and have desired mr. Harbord to do it effectually.

In relation to the matter of Essex-house, I am still of the same mind I was, that it was no improper thing for the King to give, nor any way unfit for me to receive ; neither do I understand why my accepting of a grace from his Majesty, must therefore engage me with parties ; but I believe that affair, tho' utterly against my mind, is now quite at an end. My lord chief justice Povey I have spoke with, whom I find not inclined to leave this country, so that his friends were too forward in moving any thing thereunto. I have had so many letters to write to-day, and intending a hunting journey into the country to-morrow. I have time to say no more, but remain

Your most affectionate brother.

ESSEX.

As to what relates to my brother Ned's good, I shall send you over an account so soon as I return.

To Mr. Thinne.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, April 13, 1675.

I Have yours of April the 6th. wherein you mind me, that in passing the charters to corporations, care be taken of the rights belonging to the admiralty, here is already a letter of his Majesty's upon this subject which is lodged with mr. attorney and mr. solicitor, with special directions that nothing do pass to the infringement of their rights.

By the last packet I gave mr. secretary an account of a ship we had taken here, which was stolen from the owners thereof by some English and Irish gentlemen; having nothing of importance now to trouble him with, I have enclosed to you a further account of that matter, together with the examinations of some of those who were taken aboard the ship, which I desire you to acquaint him with, and remain,

Your most affectionate servant,

E S S E X.

To the Countess of Orrery.

Madam,

Dublin Castle, April 13, 1675.

I Have received the favour of your Ladyship's letter, dated April the 9th concerning mr. Walsingham's parting with his ensigns place, which I am willing he should do, and colonel St. Leger's son come in his room, supposing the latter to be at least eighteen or nineteen years of age. Mr. Walsingham has some debts in this town which do not exceed fifteen pounds, wherefore if your ladyship please that order

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 157

order be taken for the payment of them when he parts with his commands, my steward shall return the particulars.

The letters which came in from England this morning, tell us that the prince of Orange is so well recovered of the small pox, that he begins to sit up. I desire your ladyship will be pleased to present my service to your lord, and let him know that I would have wrote to him, but that I have lately been a little indisposed. I wish you both a good journey, and remain,

Your ladyship's most humble servant,
E S S E X.

To Sir Arthur Forbese.

Sir, Dublin Castle, April 13, 1675.
I Have yours of the 10th instant, and approve well of enlarging the soldiers quarters, as also of spending the biscuit, which I presume if longer kept will be worse. As for the horse, I conceive they may agree for their summer's grazing the spring drawing on so fast. The assignments were sent down the last Saturday, so as ere this, you cannot but have received them. Mr. Taylor tells me that he stopped no money out of colonel Salkfeild's company the last pay day, and that was the reason he had forty pounds this time, and twenty the next, and so on in the like proportion till his debts are paid. Our letters come in from London this morning, tell us that the prince of Orange is now so well of the small-pox, that he begins to sit up, and the 11th day being past, it is confidently hoped the danger with him is over.

I am, your faithful and most affectionate servant,
E S S E X.

To

To the Lord Massereen.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, April 13, 1675.

I Have your lordship's of the 10th instant, and being to go upon a hunting journey into the county of Kildare to-morrow, I have so many dispatches to make by the post this evening, that I cannot send you directions to-night, but so soon as I return, you shall hear further from,

Your lordship's most affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Greenhills, April 18, 1675.

I Have received yours of the 10th of April, together with the paper inclosed, it being a copy of that delivered at the council-board. I happen to be now in the country on a hunting journey, and my papers and instructions all at Dublin, so as 'till I return thither, which will be on Wednesday next, I cannot be fully positive in what I write : thus much only upon my memory I will take liberty to inform you, that as to those parts of the paper which mention an instruction sent hither unto me, it is right in the substance, for such an instruction I did receive ; but I do believe the words are not exactly the same, when I shall come to compare them. For the other part, which seems to be a piece of a letter, moving for some further instructions, I know not from whence that letter should come. 'Tis penned in the third person : I am sure I never wrote any to the effect therein

therein mentioned, as desiring those instructions to be further enlarged. True it is, that after the receipt of these orders counter-signed by my lord treasurer, I did write to his lordship, taking notice, that as for letters of grants, &c. within the scope of those my private instructions, and which I had formerly received, and were not yet passed, it should suffice to acquaint his lordship with the substance, and send copies thereof to him, and receive his opinion thereupon ; but that for the future I desired all letters of these natures might come in the form prescribed, that so I might be justified in my actings here, for otherwise I should be much to seek what to do. This is the truth of the matter, to the best I can remember ; but having ordered Mr. Harbord to give you full satisfaction in the case, I suppose that will be done before this letter can arrive. I can only say, that when I first entered into his Majesty's service, I took up a resolution of entire obedience to his commands, and to pursue the business committed to my charge, by those methods himself should prescribe. Nor do I indeed see how I can do other, unless I would make myself master. Neither is it fit any man should command, that does not himself know how to obey. I do and will acknowledge to all men, that since you have been in the station where you are, I have not only received all the justice imaginable, but all the kindness from you I could expect : nor shall I ever shew myself unworthy of the many favours you have been pleased to do me. 'Tis difficult at this distance by letter to clear all particular occurrences which may happen ; but having commands not to communicate these instructions, I did not so much as let my secretary Mr. Harbord know of them, tho' he was here when they came, he then intending a journey soon
for

for England ; but at his late return I did tell him of them, in regard he might mind me to be conformable thereunto : and as I have already said, I hope he has cleared the matter with you, for whose friendship I have a most invaluable esteem, and remain with perfect sincerity,

Your most faithful, and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Earl of Orrery.

My Lord,

Greenhills, April 18, 1675.

I Have received yours of the 13th, concerning the Tories, who have lately been out, and wherein you also give me notice that their protections are near expired. I look upon these sort of people to be pretty difficult to deal withal, and therefore if your lordship thinks fit, I conceive you may enlarge their protections for a fortnight or twenty-one days longer, and that you please to name some person to me, either Mr. Chimens, or whom else you judge proper, to leave a power in your absence to treat with them, and I shall accordingly instruct such persons you nominate, who conferring with others of the gentlemen likewise employed in the same county on the like design, may do that which is best for his Majesty's service, and the quiet of his subjects there.

I have nothing further to add, but to wish your lordship a happy voyage, and remain,

Your lordship's most faithful
humble servant,

ESSEX.

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 161

To Mr. Harbord.

Sir, Dublin Castle, April 19, 1675.

I Have received your letter from Chester, and by the same packet I had one from Mr. secretary Coventry, whereby I find that he knows of the substance of my instructions. I would have you take all the care you can to set things right with him, which is all I have to say at present, remaining

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.



To Sir Henry Capel.

Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

Dear Brother,

TILL these late letters I could never understand the bottom of the affairs concerning my private instructions, and the grounds of Mr. secretary Coventry taking something relating to them ill from me : so as I fear all I have hitherto wrote, and all the directions sent by Mr. Harbord, may prove ineffectual towards the giving him that satisfaction, which indeed I acknowledge to be his due. Mr. Harbord's letter of the 17th instant, tells me, that the debate upon this subject was very warm between my lord treasurer and Mr. secretary Coventry, and that in the end my lord treasurer did affirm, that these private instructions were desired, and wrote for by me, and that he had twenty letters to shew to that effect ; which is so far from truth, that it never entered into my thoughts or imagination to ask for them. Nor did I so much as dream or know of

L

them,

them, till they were delivered to me at Dublin. Neither did I write the least syllable either to my lord treasurer, or any person else whatever, to propose them. They consist of four instructions; the first whereof hath been made publick in council, but none of the other: and having, together with them, received commands not to communicate them, till I am releas'd by the same hand, viz. his Majesty's, I cannot give out any copy of the rest. Immediately upon the receipt of these instructions, I wrote to my lord treasurer on the 14th of August, in the words of the paper Number I. A while after, in a letter of mine to my lord treasurer, dated August 22d, you will find the passage Number II. About two months after that, perceiving letters, notwithstanding these my private instructions, still come in the same form as heretofore, so as I know not how to give answers to them, in another letter to my lord Treasurer (copy whereof is Numb. III.) I endeavoured to have the matter for the future regulated. Mr. Harbord further tells me, that I had wrote to my lord Ranelagh the other day, to desire him to move my lord Treasurer for a resolution from the King what I should do with those letters and directions which lay before me, and that thereupon my lord Ranelagh did prepare the heads of an order in council. Upon perusal of my late letters to my lord Ranelagh, I find one dated March 30, occasioned upon a letter I had transmitted in Mr. Solicitor's behalf, which I desired my lord Ranelagh to see dispatched to my lord Treasurer; but that not returning in the form prescribed by the instructions, I began my letter thus: "I have received yours of the 23d of March, together with the letter in Mr. Solicitor's behalf, and give your lordship thanks for your care of him in this affair.

“ should be glad that the forms of passing lands
 “ or money here were entirely settled, that so we
 “ might keep to known rules in business of this na-
 “ ture ; for I find many men very uneasy, who bring
 “ letters, and have not the success they expect : and
 “ I am confident, that when the rule you mention is
 “ established, unreasonable grants will not so easily
 “ be obtained. See the rule, Numb. IV. This is
 the truth, and the whole truth, as to my part, in the
 transaction of these instructions, by all which pas-
 sages it will appear, that I have barely observed the
 command of my master.

Some orders I have received concerning the send-
 ing of a party of the army down to the North of
 Ireland, and with them directions to hold my intel-
 ligence for all things relating to this party, with my
 lord Treasurer only. Now I do know, that this is a
 matter as foreign to the Treasurer's business as any
 thing in the world, and proper only for the Secre-
 tary ; yet I would fain understand from any man,
 what I can do in such a case, other than submit to
 his Majesty's pleasure ; it not being the part of a
 servant to lay injunctions upon his Majesty, in what
 method he should dispose of his affairs. Nay, I have
 been so far from offering to remove any business out
 of its proper channel, and am so great an enemy to
 it, that were it decent for me to shew some private
 letters which I have wrote to the King himself, they
 would sufficiently justify me in this particular. And
 tho' I do not think it convenient to offer any copies
 of what hath at large been addressed to his Majesty
 singly, yet a little of the substance I will communi-
 cate to you. At a time when my lord of Arlington
 and lord Treasurer were in very high contests, and I
 found great difficulties to keep fair with both ; and

that if either resolved to thwart me, all under my charge would suffer very much, I did represent to his Majesty the convenience of keeping that part of the business which related to this country in its proper channel ; yet so, by my paying the respect to each in their several stations, his affairs might receive their due dispatch, and I might preserve a good correspondence with all his great ministers. This, and much more of the like kind, hath been expressed in some of my letters to the King. However, as to the letters which come from the secretary's, I must confess, that I am of opinion, that they are generally too easily obtained, for each man states his case himself ; and tho' there be another party concerned, he is seldom or never heard ; and the letter drawn up by the petitioner himself, with any clauses he thinks fit to insert : so as I could give instances where matters determinable at law have been adjudged by letters. But, indeed, the greatest mischief comes to such affairs as relate to the King himself, as remittals of quit-rents, and other particulars within the revenue, which upon any suggestion, without examination, pass, and then I am forced to deny things after the King's hand is to them, which is a great hardship upon me. However, to my knowledge, I have not complained to any thereof, but to the secretary himself, viz. my lord of Arlington in a letter bearing date the 25th of April 1673, wherein I presumed to conjecture, that some orders would be endeavoured to be obtained in England. The words of the letter are these. " I am forced to guess at what is intended to be done, " and upon those probabilities, to give my sense of it " to your lordship, which I had rather do before orders be past, than to be put to contradict or argue " against them after they are signed. This difficulty,

" I

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 165

“ I am apt to foresee, will perpetually attend this “ employment, &c.” And, indeed, it makes the place very troublesome, and must, in my apprehension, be ingrateful to the King himself, to have so many of his letters denied by his minister, and yet I can’t avoid the doing of it ; this, I do assure you, that I never made any proposal into England concerning the altering of those methods : however, in my own thoughts, I do believe, they deserve some consideration. One thing more I had almost forgot, which was, that in one of your late letters, Mr. secretary Coventry had seemed to you a little troubled concerning a letter I had wrote to my lord Treasurer about the disorders of this city, saying, it was fuller than the representations I had made to him. ’Tis true, my lord Treasurer’s letter was more large : and it was necessary, if I wrote to him at all, it should be so in regard I was to ripp up to his Lordship the whole affair from the beginning, he not having any knowledge at all of the matter : but if Mr. secretary Coventry will compare both his letters, viz. that of the 3d of February, and that of the 10th of February, he will find them as compleat to the present state of the business as the other ; and for the narrative of what passed three or four years ago, I knew he was fully acquainted with it by some former accounts given him. I wrote to my lord Treasurer, because I had found his friendship upon other occasions ; and if I had wrote to three or four of my acquaintance of the committee for foreign affairs, a state of this matter, I suppose I had been guilty of no error, provided I did not neglect to acquaint the principal secretary with the thing.

As for Mr. secretary Coventry, I conceive I need add nothing to convince you of the value I have for

him, as a worthy gentleman, and in relation to myself in particular. Had he depended upon, or been raised by me from nothing, he could not have done more, both of justice and kindness to me in the employment where he is, than he hath constantly performed. I have this only thing to complain of, that upon a suggestion, before I were heard, he would imagine any thing unkindly of me ; and, indeed, I hope, for the future, he will believe me to be a plain man, without artifice, and one, who in a direct course, pursues his Majesty's commands. I confess, I am in some wonder, to find all my letters relating to these instructions so coherent one with another, and all of them, so much as was fit for me, endeavouring that rules for passing of grants might be known and settled ; for 'tis very possible, among so many diversities of affairs and multitude of letters as I wrote, I might let fall some expressions inconsistent even with my own intention : but I do assure you, I have strictly looked over all my late letters, and cannot see any thing of importance in them upon this subject but what I have sent you. If any thing should hereafter happen that may occasion Mr. secretary Coventry to have any hard thoughts of me, I hope he will let you know the bottom thereof before he give credit to it ; for there is not any man in the King's dominions for whom I have a greater esteem than himself.

I am,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

Part.

*Part of my letter to my lord Treasurer, dated
August 14, 1674. Numb. I.*

“ I perceive by his Majesty’s private instructions
“ which have lately come to me, that much of the
“ business of this kingdom will pass through your
“ lordship’s hands; and as I shall be punctual in pur-
“ suing his Majesty’s commands, so shall I be care-
“ ful not only to pay your lordship the respect due
“ to your place, but likewise upon all occasions to
“ express a most particular regard to your person,
“ and to shew the value I have of your lordship’s
“ good opinion.”

*Part of my letter to my lord Treasurer, dated
August 22, 1674. Numb. II.*

“ In pursuance of his Majesty’s instructions,
“ your lordship will enclosed receive copies of several
“ of his Majesty’s letters which have lately come
“ to my hands, to all which I have given some stop,
“ ’till such time as I could, by your lordship, receive
“ a signification of his Majesty’s pleasure upon them,
“ These instructions will, I am confident, be of ad-
“ vantage to his Majesty’s affairs, by preventing di-
“ vers irregular grants, which otherwise could not
“ be resisted. I shall not fail of doing my part,
“ tho’ it will engage me in some difficulties: for,
“ if these instructions be made known, men will
“ get clauses in letters to supersede them; and if
“ I keep them secret, it will not be very easy for me
“ to answer their importunities, and to take so great
“ a load upon me as the denying every body. How-
“ ever, when letters of these natures do come, I shall

“ find some pretence or other to respite the execution
 “ of them, ’till I make a representation to your lord-
 “ ship, and I must rely upon your lordship’s firm-
 “ ness to support me in England against the clamours
 “ of all those who will take themselves to be dis-
 “ obliged by me.”

*Part of my letter to my lord Treasurer, dated
 October 24, 1674. Numb. III.*

—“ In the first of my private instructions it is di-
 “ rected, that I shall not issue any warrants or order
 “ upon his Majesty’s letters, for granting or disposing
 “ any revenue lands, quit-rents, &c. unless in the
 “ preamble of such letter it be particularly menti-
 “ oned, that the same, before signed by his Ma-
 “ jesty, was referred to the lord high Treasurer of
 “ England, whose report thereupon, is also in the
 “ said preamble to be repeated. As for such letters
 “ which were received by me before these instructions
 “ came, the acquainting your lordship with the sub-
 “ stance of them, and receiving your answer there-
 “ upon, shall suffice to guide my proceedings ; but,
 “ for the future, I desire all letters may be framed
 “ suitable to this instruction, and therefore, if your
 “ lordship please, to begin with this of my lord of
 “ Carlingford, whom I have advised to address him-
 “ self to you, and have the preamble of the letter
 “ altered according to form : it will doubtless be
 “ both safest to me, and best for his Majesty’s ser-
 “ vice, in regard that grants of this nature cannot
 “ have too many tests before they pass.”

Part

*Part of lord Ranelagh's letter to me, dated March
23, 1674-5. Numb. IV.*

—“ I have enclosed sent your Excellency Mr. Sol-
“ licitor General's letter, which was signed before
“ the King went to Newmarket, but I thought it
“ not convenient to send it away until I had first
“ shewn it to my lord Treasurer, which I have now
“ done, and given him an account what your Excel-
“ lency was pleased to write to me in his favour.
“ The letter my lord very well approves of, both
“ because your Excellency recommends it, and be-
“ cause he hears from all hands how useful a servant
“ Mr. Solicitor hath been in the King's affairs there.
“ But hereafter, my lord desires your Excellency,
“ that instead of recommending a letter, you would
“ recommend a petition, containing the desire of the
“ party in whose favour you shall think fit to write ;
“ because he doth intend, so soon as the court re-
“ turns from Newmarket, to get an order passed at
“ council, that no request shall be made to the King
“ for the disposal of either money or land in Ireland,
“ but by way of petition, which, after shewn his
“ Majesty, is to be referred to the lord Treasurer,
“ whose report, together with the substance of the
“ petition, are hereafter to be mentioned in the pre-
“ amble of what letters his Majesty shall sign ;
“ which certainly is the best, if not the only way to
“ secure us in Ireland, against the crowd of letters
“ which misinformations do commonly procure.”

To

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

THE letter I have wrote concerning mr. secretary Coventry, you may shew him together with the papers inclosed, if that will not give him satisfaction, I know not what to say more, I would be glad the matter were thoroughly sifted, whether my lord treasurer did declare at the council that I had desired him to procure these instructions, and that you enquired of some of the privy counsellors who were then present, but pray let me know it upon good proof? I desire you to take care that you believe not parties in the case, who perhaps may set me ill with the King's ministers, I should be glad if some who were present would write me the words in a letter; 'tis possible mr. Harbord may be in a mistake, and if so, it were well to be rectified. I have received both your letters of the 10th and 13th instant, and just as I was about to sign this, I received yours of the 20th wherein you press much for a copy of my instructions. The three unknown ones are not of any great moment, tho' there is something in the preamble to them remarkable; but were they all cypher I would not send them, being commanded to keep them secret: yet if mr. secretary Coventry will move the king in it, and by a line or two from himself let me know it is the King's pleasure, (such a signification, coming from a security, being authentick) I shall most readily and willingly give a copy. I have nothing to add, but to desire you will not fail, what circumstances soever affairs may be in England, to shew mr. secretary Coventry this
my

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 171

my larger letter together with the papers belonging to it.

Veritas non quærit angulos.

I am, Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

SINCE my coming to town I have perused my instructions, and do find the first of them to be verbatim the same with that mentioned in the paper within your last letter. By this last packet I do hear, that when the matter of these instructions were debated in council, it was affirmed that they were desired and wrote for by me, which I must tell you is utterly false, for I never did write one syllable to that effect, nor did I know or imagine the least of them, till my lord Ranelagh on the 11th day of August last delivered them to me, and being commanded by his Majesty to keep them private, I have done so ever since. Having writ more at large to my brother Henry upon this subject, I desire you will allow him some time to discourse this matter with you, being certain that when you understand the bottom, you can have no ground to believe that I have dealt ill with you, and had yourself been in the station where I am, your proceedings could have been no other than mine have been.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

After

After I had finished my letter I received yours of the 20th of April, together with the enclosed papers of my lord chamberlains pretentions to the lapsed money.

As to the affair of his Majesty's letters into this country, and all past proceedings relating thereunto, I am confident this present letter, with what I have wrote to my brother, which he will shew you, will sufficiently satisfy you what my part hath been therein.

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

I Have yours from Chester, as also another from London of the 17th instant. As to what you mention concerning the contest between my lord treasurer and mr. secretary Coventry, I hope you have rightly informed me, for in that particular I have wrote to mr. secretary himself, and also at large to my brother Henry, and I am sure when the truth is known mr. secretary Coventry can have no ground to think that I have done him any wrong. I must observe to you that the first letter for disposal of any money here underwritten by my lord treasurer, was procured by yourself, and for five hundred pounds towards the Building of Dublin Castle. There hath also come another for the payment of one hundred pounds *per mensem* to sir Arthur Forbese during his stay in the North: these two letters I have given orders upon, and not on any other, to the best of my knowledge, which had not the signet. For what you say in the latter end of your letter concerning Essex-house, I am still of opinion, that had not the matter been bungled

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 173

bungled, it would not have made half the noise it hath done, being only a grace and bounty of his Majesty's, and I cannot see why any man should think it amiss, that the King should give me such a gift. My lord duke of Ormond has received above 300000*l.* in this kingdom, besides all his great places and employments, and I am sure the losses in his private estate have not been equal to those I have suffered, and yet he is so happy as no exception is taken to it, but I am confident 'tis all idle talk, and as I have already said, occasioned in a great measure by perplexing the affairs at first. I hear that my lord of Sunderland has a promise to succeed me so soon as I am recalled, and that procured by the dutchess of Monmouth. I am very desirous to know how matters in parliament proceed, pray therefore be punctual in giving me an account of them.

I remain,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

I have received your letter of the 20th, but 'tis so newly uncyphered as I can return you no answer till the next.

To the Lord Conway.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

I Hope this letter will find you safe at London, where I believe there is business enough stirring in parliament. Pray God send things end in a happy composure among them. I received an account by the last post, that at a debate in council between

mr.

mr. Treasurer and mr. secretary Coventry, concerning my private instructions, (which as I am told was something warm) my lord Treasurer should acquaint the board that I had desired those instructions, and often wrote for them. I am not over apt to believe reports as they first come to me, and indeed I should very much wonder if so worthy a man as my lord Treasurer should assert this; for however reasonable or useful to the King's service all or any of these instructions may be, is not the point, but whether I were the first mover or introducer of them, which your lordship I am confident sufficiently knows I was not, for I am sure I never had notice of them till they were put in my hand in your presence. Had my lord Treasurer said that after the receipt of them, I told him they would be of advantage to his Majesty's affairs by preventing divers irregular grants, which otherwise could not be resisted, it had been no more than what I do acknowledge: I wrote in a letter to him on the 22d of August, being eleven days after these instructions came to me, but the thing which I find ill taken by the Secretary is, that I should propose an alteration of that course which had been a long time practised in this kingdom, and that without acquainting them with it, especially in a matter relating to their office.

Your lordship will therefore do me a very friendly part, by enquiring and letting me know how far my name was made use of in this dispute. I confess I have ever thought the letters which came hither did not pass such due examination as were necessary, before they were offered to his Majesty's signature; but I have perused all my letters to my lord Treasurer precedent to this Instruction, and tho' it be difficult positively to affirm a negative, yet truly I cannot
find

find any that mention or desire any new instructions to be framed. It has been my method to proceed openly and plainly in all my actings, and to pay to all his Majesty's ministers the respect due to their places, which I conceive is no more than being just to them; however there lies a superior duty upon me, which is strictly to obey his Majesty's commands, and that I have ever observed, tho' it may clash with theirs: and after all there are offices of friendship and kindness, which every man is free to do to those from whom he has received obligations, or has himself an inclination to shew them, and herein as I have not been wanting towards my lord Treasurer, according to those mean opportunities which the circumstances of affairs here afforded me, so shall I continue the like for the future, hoping that what I have heard may be misrepresented. My profession hath been always that of a plain dealing man, and unless the like measures are used towards me, it will be difficult to be at ease with his Majesty's ministers, and indeed impossible for me to go through with the employment I undertake, with any comfort or satisfaction; wherefore I have nothing to add further, but to tell your lordship I have that assurance of your friendship, as I am confident you will deal candidly with me in this particular, and that I may hear from you so soon as conveniently you can.

I remain, with perfect truth,
Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX,

To

To Sir Gilbert Talbot.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

I Have received two of yours, one from Litchfield, and the other from London ; the parliament being now met, I suppose you are all busy enough there, I pray God it may prove a happy sessions ; and if it be short one, I hope we may yet see you again here before bowling time be out, where you shall ever be most welcome to,

Your most affectionate humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Arthur Forbese.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

BEing abroad a hunting, I missed of receiving your first letter of the 17th instant, 'till it was so late as I could not return you an answer by that packet, which was occasioned by the failure of a messenger sent on purpose to me. I shall be very glad to have your company here so soon as you please ; your second letter came to me yesterday, tho' dated the 12th, concerning one of the herald's attending at the earl of Donegall's funeral, I cannot imagine why that must be fixed just on the 29th of May, for if it be either three days earlier or three days later, he may be there. That day we keep with most solemnity of any, it being his Majesty's birth and restoration, therefore I do not know how we may spare him.

Letters out of England, tell us of the meeting of the parliament ; they seem to be in no very good humour,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 177

humour ; the enclosed which comes from one of your acquaintance, will give you an account of the particulars ; as for news I herewith send you all that came in by the last packet. I have nothing further to add, but remain

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, April 24, 1675.

I Have yours of the 13th instant, which informs me that Essex-house is like to be kept by doctor Barebone, I am not one that loves to struggle too vehemently for things of this nature, but if it could be had with convenience, I like the seat better than any other : the contest seems to be between the King's prerogative and this person, and that in a point which I never heard questioned before now ; if Barebone do carry it, I shall reserve his Majesty's intended favour for some other opportunity of the like nature.

Sir Edward Scott's clamour is doubtless most unreasonable, for if men will procure letters out of England that are illegal, they must not expect that I, who am sworn to do right to all the King's people, should pursue them in the terms they are penned, but rather the procurers of such orders ought to be punished, than the lieutenant here blamed for doing that which is his duty. To clear this I have sent you the matter truly stated, with the copy of my order, which when your lordship has perused, I am confident you will not be nice in telling sir Edward Scott his own ; however I give your lordship many thanks for your advertisement, and as any things of

M

these

these natures come to your ears to let me know them will be a most friendly part, and that which will much oblige,

Your lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

State of Sir Edward Scott's Case.

HIS Majesty was pleased by his order in council dated the 20th of September 1672, to direct that the rents and profits of certain lands in the county of Tipperary, formerly set out to Dick and Cunningham, and then in controversy between Sir Edward Scott and colonel Vernon, should be sequestered to his Majesty's use, and that they should be received and kept apart in the hands of the King's remembrancer of the Exchequer: notwithstanding his order one Jeremy Donovan, an attorney of the exchequer, by authority from Sir Edward Scott, as he pretends, received and secured by bond, a considerable part of the rents of the premises due after the date of the said order, and some part of the rents of the said lands were pursuant to the first order brought into the exchequer. His Majesty by his letters patents of the 15th of December 1673, grants the said lands to colonel Vernon and his heirs, together with all rents and arrears of rent, and mesne profits whatsoever, due or payable for or in respect of the aforesaid land, &c. since the passing of the acts of Settlement, &c. except such rents and mesne profits of the said lands as were received by Sir Edward Scott by virtue of his *custodiam*, and such rents as are remaining in the hands of the remembrancer of the exchequer, by virtue of his Majesty's order in council of the 20th of September 1672, and such rents

or

or profits of the premisses which remained in the hands of the tenants, and grew due during the said *custodiam*; which rents and profits so excepted, his majesty declares should be for the benefit of sir Edward Scott. His Majesty by his letters of the 28th of January 1672, directs his excellency the lord lieutenant of Ireland to give all necessary orders to the barons of the exchequer, that sir Edward Scott may not only enjoy without account all the rents and profits of the said lands which he had in *custodiam*, and which he had received at any time before the date of an order of council of the 5th of December 1673, by which order the said lands were directed to be passed in patent to colonel Vernon; but also that he might receive and enjoy the rents and profits of the lands mentioned in his *custodiam*, which were paid into the hands of the remembrancer of the exchequer, by virtue of the order of council of the 20th of September 1672, or which were remaining in arrear in the hands of the possessors of the said lands from the commencement of the said *custodiam* at the feast of St. Michael 1670; until the 5th of December 1673, &c.

Hereupon his excellency the lord lieutenant, by his order of the 22d of February 1674, requireth the court of exchequer to consider of those his Majesty's letters, a copy whereof was annexed to the said order, and to cause such necessary orders to be issued for sir Edward Scott's receiving the rents therein mentioned, as by the said letters are properly belonging to him, and which by virtue of his *custodiam* he ought justly to receive and enjoy. The reasons of inserting which proviso might be, that his Majesty seemeth to be surprized in his letter of the 28th of January 1674, by which he directs that sir Edward Scott

should enjoy such rents of the said lands, which he had at any time received before the date of an order of council of the 5th of December 1673, not being truly informed that Donovan by sir Edward Scott's direction, as is pretended, had before the said 5th of December 1673, contrary to his Majesty's order of council of the 20th of September 1672, received or secured by bond a considerable part of those rents, which by the said order were to be brought into the exchequer.

The King's council were informed that neither of the year's value, nor *custodiam* rent due to the King from the said lands were paid, with which his Majesty doth well appear by his letters to be acquainted by sir Edward Scott, who without procuring any discharge for what was due to his Majesty from the said lands, would take the money out of the exchequer, which by his Majesty's council was prayed might remain there towards his Majesty's satisfaction; besides colonel Vernon by virtue of his letters patents, which are a legal title, demanded the said rents, they being included in the general words of his grant, and not in the exceptions as was alledged for him: They not having been received by sir Edward Scott by virtue of his *custodiam*, which colonel Vernon's counsel took to be absolutely dissolved by the order of council of the 20th of September 1672, directing the rents to be brought into the exchequer for his Majesty's use. Nor did part of these rents remain in the remembrancer's hands, having been received and retained by Donovan as aforesaid, contrary to his Majesty's express order, nor did the rents then remaining in the tenant's hands at the passing of colonel Vernon's patent, grow due during sir Edward Scott's *custodiam* which was alledged to be dissolved

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 181

solved by the order of the 20th of September 1672, they having accrued since the date of the said order.

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, April 27, 1675.
I Wrote so fully in my last concerning the matter of my instructions, as I need add little more, but because my letters are somewhat voluminous, and not in a few hours time to be thoroughly inspected, I have taken one whole day to examine them strictly, and have looked back as far as the first of January 1673-4, and can positively affirm that neither to my lord Treasurer, to my lord Conway, or to my lord Ranelagh, did I ever write one syllable to desire any instructions whatsoever, much less these in particular: the only clause that can any way be stretched to hint at something of this nature, is in a letter of mine to my lord Conway dated the 26th of May 1674; the truth is at that time I had great difficulty to keep fair with both my lord Treasurer and my lord of Arlington; and my lord Treasurer did then take unkindly from me the not communicating matters more freely to him, whereupon I wrote the clause No. I. wherein you will find that I then, as still I do, made his Majesty's commands the guide of my actings, and that I was so far from diverting the business from the proper officer, that I still advised the entire keeping it in its due channel, nor is there one syllable of new instructions, or so much as the word instructions in the whole letter: some expressions there have also been in another letter of mine to my lord Conway, complaining of the too easy getting of letters

in England ; it was upon occasion of a letter of sir Maurice Eustace procured by mr. Bridgeman's means. You may well remember the matter, and how unworthily I was used by mr. Bridgeman in it ; sir Maurice Eustace had at that time spoke very ill of me in London, and had drawn up several heads of complaints against me in relation to the government here, copies whereof I have by me, and put them in colonel Talbot's hands to show them to his Majesty, which colonel Talbot accordingly did, and prest the King that there might be proofs of them, but the King was graciously pleased to answer colonel Talbot, that the matters were both in themselves very inconsiderable, and likewise that he did believe none of them to be true.

Sir Maurice Eustace had also at that time his emissaries in Dublin, to brag that he would be too hard for my lord lieutenant, and these spoke many indecent things of me, so as if he carried this, my credit had been utterly lost, and I had been trampled upon by every body ; how much therefore it concerned me to engage some powerful people in my support, any reasonable man may judge, and this occasioned my letter (a copy whereof is N^o. II.) to my lord Conway. I have likewise added some other expressions in my letters to my lord Ranelagh concerning grants, tho' not at all significant to the present purpose, if the grounds of them be considered. That you may see all I have wrote that can any ways be wrested towards this matter, you will find them in N^o. III. and I desire you to show them all to secretary Coventry. After all this I conclude I need say no more in relation to those instructions, and mr. secretary Coventry ; indeed cannot be blamed in believing I might have done him some wrong, when

when so notoriously it was affirmed before his Majesty himself ; but I cannot think you have altogether dealt so kindly with me, who should know me better than to imagine any indirectness in my proceedings. I did never till now suspect you of popish principles, for I perceive by all your late letters, that you first conclude yourself directed by an infallible guide, and then from thence argue all the rest of the world to be hereticks, and that you cannot communicate with them ; if this be not so, what mean your several expressions to say that you are sure you are in the right ? and in your last letter you speak of principles agreed on, and that you desire to leave me, and preserve yourself in the good esteem of honest men, &c. whereas it is impossible for you to know all the circumstances relating to this government, and the private orders and directions I have from my master, and consequently cannot judge of the plainness and evenness I have constantly used in my proceedings in matters of law or right between man and man. What letters soever I receive from his Majesty, I cannot nor will obey them if disagreeable to the known laws of the land, but in things indifferent, or the disposing of this business into this or the other hand, for instance, if his Majesty should command me to hold all my correspondence for matters of the army with a foot-man, or the meanest servant he has, I would be punctual in the performance thereof, but for my own part I never did or will advise the putting things out of their due course, well knowing how much better it is for a prince to change his servants if he find them unfit for their places, than by altering the approved and settled methods for the dispatch of his business, to confound the whole course of his affairs, and unhinge even the

government itself; but I hope these late instructions, and all that hath been done upon them, when the truth comes to light, will be more to my advantage than any thing that hath ever happened. I do wish yourself to take warning by this particular, and not to be over hasty in judging what I do, who have never stirred one inch from the rules I first laid down to myself. Christian charity obliges all men to speak well of the dead, and prudence in politicks ought doubtless to engage all his Majesty's ministers at home to make favourable constructions of the actions of those who are employed in foreign service, and to delay the giving their judgment of any thing they see or hear till they know the bottom. I hope mr. Harbord's over busy humour will do me no prejudice; I desire you will be cautious of it, and hold him to a plain and direct course; in his late letter he hath fully opened himself concerning the matter of Essex-house, viz. that because it did not come through his means, the having of it would be inconvenient to me. I tell you, true it was, that I ever suspected him to be in the foundation of those obstructions which were given to it, and I have of a good while observed that mr. Harbord has so much aimed at the governing all with me, and the being master has made me refuse many things, though indifferent in themselves, only because he proposed them, and this I shall continue to do so long as I find him obstinate in his way, for of all things in the world I cannot bear it in a servant to make himself master. I have nothing further to add, but remain,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

Part

*Part of the Lord Lieutenant's letter to lord Conway,
dated May 26, 1674. Numb. I.*

——“ I confels, for my own part, I have ever been
“ of opinion, that his Majesty's affairs receive much
“ prejudice by not suffering them constantly to run
“ in their due channels ; that is to say, matters of
“ the revenue perpetually to run through my lord
“ Treasurer's hands ; questions of gifts and grants
“ through my lord Keeper's ; affairs of state and go-
“ vernment through the Secretary's. And of this
“ my opinion I have four or five months ago given
“ his Majesty a hint in one of my letters, but hav-
“ ing never received any directions to communicate
“ his Majesty's business to any other than my lord of
“ Arlington, I have constantly (as a good servant
“ ought to do) kept the course, &c.

And I do intend for the future, upon the grounds
of this his Majesty's private letter, which directs me
to make my return to my lord Treasurer, to com-
municate all things relating to the revenue by that
hand, unless I see occasion for me to write to his
Majesty himself.

*Part of my letter to my lord Conway, dated June
the 8th, 1674. Numb. II.*

——“ The letter which came last concerning these
“ mills, is an eminent instance how things of this
“ sort are passed there, it being the usual practice
“ among them to give the drawing of the letter to
“ the party concerned, so as he puts in what himself
“ pleaseth. I am sure this method gives me much
“ trouble

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, April 27, 1675.

YOURS of the 20th I have received, and with it some papers enclosed, relating to a concern of my lord Chamberlain's in the lapsed money. I have not known any fund in Ireland but has ever been overcharged with payments, and if this be not, 'tis very good fortune to those who have claims to parts of it. However, looking back into this matter, I perceive by his Majesty's late letter, that he has reserved to himself the giving preference of payment to any who have grants on this fund ; for the words are, " And the monies, so assessed and levied, " you are to cause to be issued and paid, in such manner as We shall think fit to direct, to the persons to whom We have granted the same." Tho' the letter was countersigned by yourself, yet for your better information, I have sent you a true copy of the latter end thereof. I am not at all interested for Sir John Davies, or Major Bolton (the latter of whom I never saw) further than apprehending their pretensions to be just, to send them over to you ; but for my lord chamberlain, I have a particular respect, and shall ever be ready to serve him in any concern of his ; wherefore I cannot agree with his lordship in what he says in his letter to you, that 'tis difficult to find out by what merit or heraldry any lord of Orrery should pretend to a preference before himself and the other secretaries : but in this case, the King's pleasure is doubtless a law ; and therefore I conceive it were best my lord Chamberlain, and those others concerned with him, had a letter to take place immediately after my lord of Orrery's satisfaction.

And

And when I am armed with such an order, his lordship may rest secure (if I continue in the government) he shall have right done him. I am very glad his Majesty will himself adjust this affair, concerning letters to be sent into this kingdom. 'Tis a difficult task I have in hand; for if I disobey orders (I mean such wherein there is no illegality) his Majesty has just cause to cast me off; and, if I obey them, some of his ministers take it ill from me, that they may have not the respects due to their places. And at last, when things come to be examined, I being absent, the whole blame of all irregularities is cast upon me, as if I desired and procured instructions without communicating any thing to the proper minister; whereas, indeed, I never wrote one syllable to that effect. And I have strictly perused all my letters, either to my lord Treasurer, lord Conway, or lord Ranelagh, from the first of January 1673-4, till the 11th of August 1674, which was the day I received these private instructions; and do not find one word tending towards the proposing any new instructions in general, much less these in particular; and therefore I hope, if any thing hath been said, as if I had been the author or contriver of them, you will be pleased, in such manner as you think fit, to clear me of it. And as truth needs no subterfuges, but when it comes to the light is always of advantage to those that guide themselves by it; so I doubt not but you will hereafter, seeing the wrong which has been done me in the transaction of this affair, take such measures of me and my proceedings, as for the future never to have any unkind imaginations of me. I do with some impatience long to hear the receipt of my last letters, and that my brother hath communicated to you what I then wrote to him.

The

them ; but as for new instructions, let his Majesty appoint whom he pleaseth to form them, and I am satisfied ; but yet the more favourable way would be to let me have the heads of them, that I may offer my objections against them before they be signed.

As to the composure between my lord Treasurer and Mr. secretary Coventry, I am very glad to hear that his Majesty's ministers are like to accord better than heretofore ; but yet I must tell you, that I ought to have right done me in the thing, and that the privy council should not believe I moved for these instructions when I did not : for I had rather lose my employment, tho' it were ten times the value it is, than not serve as a man of honour. You have now at length cleared the matter concerning Essex-house, viz. that because yourself was not employed in the affair, you judged it inconvenient for me to have it. I cannot compare this with any thing better, than that which you tell me in the end of your letter, namely, that in case money be asked in the house by any of the Treasurer's friends, the opposite party are immediately resolved to put in a charge against the Treasurer ; so as in the mean time his Majesty's affairs are in a good posture, since the two factions are separably resolved, that the publick shall not be supplied, unless it come purely by one of their means, each endeavouring by some by-way to obstruct what the other doth. And in the like manner will my own concerns be, if you hold to these methods, not to let any thing be done but what yourself has a hand in, and are the doer thereof ; which I hope you will take warning for the future, rather to observe what I direct, than to oppose things because you did not advise them. In relation to the house itself, though I would be glad to be master of it, if it might come fairly

fairly and handsomely, and like it the best of any seat about the town ; yet I never desired, or would engage any of my friends for acts of parliament to serve private turns. But if in the common prohibition of new buildings, the turning of this into tenements be obstructed, I would not omit the opportunity of going on with that purchase ; and this you may let any of the members of parliament know, either of mine or your own acquaintance. In case any thing should be stirring in parliament, as if I combined with my lord Treasurer to divert the methods of government in this kingdom, that which I have writ at large to my brother in one by this packet, and two other letters, will sufficiently instruct both him and you what to answer in it. You need not be nice in telling any of the members the truth, should there be occasion for it : for I am apt to believe, if you manage the affair rightly in England, the plain dealing which I have steadily pursued, when it comes to light, will fix me firmer both in the favour of his Majesty, and the esteem of all good men, than ever I could have been, had not this instance to demonstrate it, arrived.

I have some few days since received a letter from the duke of Monmouth concerning young Mr. Sarsfield's death, and other particulars relating to that estate. Let the Duke know, that I have only delayed the answering his letter, till I have advised with the King's council here, and that in a little time I shall be able to return him an account which will be satisfactory. I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

N

To

could not but take it extream ill from my lord of Arlington, with whom I ever had so fair a correspondence, to use me thus. Yet then I was far from endeavouring to put things out of their proper channel, but proceeded openly and plainly. I wrote to my lord of Arlington upon this subject, and also to his Majesty himself, and likewise to my lord Treasurer, all dated June the 8th, 1674 ; and in that latter letter to my lord Treasurer only said this, “ I am not one that shall ever desire to straighten his Majesty’s hands in bestowing his graces upon any person, &c. yet I would be glad that in this particular case my honour may also be considered. If therefore your lordship can find any expedient to accommodate both, you will mightily oblige, &c.” After which came a signification of his Majesty’s pleasure, that I should continue the possession, and that Sir Maurice Eustace should take the price for them that they were reasonably worth : but whether this signification were by a former letter countersigned by either of the secretaries, or by any intimation from my lord Treasurer, or what other way I cannot say, having looked my letters over, but cannot readily find it. Copies of the things that are material in this affair, I have herewith enclosed ; and tho’ I know you are full of business this parliament time, yet I hope you will allow me half an hour to peruse them. One point more I hear is looked upon as considerable in this case, which is, from the directions to keep the instructions private, when they should come : and as to that, I say, my lord Ranelagh delivered it to me as the King’s order, that they should be kept secret ; and I do well remember he gave this reason withal, that should they be made publick, it would render them useless, for every man would in
his

this letter get a *non obstante* to them. His lordship brought with him a private letter, written with his Majesty's own hand, recommending him to me, so as I had no reason to believe it other than truth what he said ; if it be false, let him answer for it. And now having removed all the objections that either I have heard of or can imagine upon this subject, I do assure you, that not only my judgment and reason tells me; but even the constant current of all the letters I have wrote into England, do, as much as was fit for me, to urge the keeping of his Majesty's business in the proper officers hands ; for I am certain, 'tis better for the King to change any servant he hath, than to confound the methods of dispatching his affairs : and as I have ever had a most particular regard and kindness for your person, so I doubt not but the conviction you will have by the letters and papers I have sent over of my plain dealing, both to yourself, and all others his Majesty's ministers, will for ever confirm and settle me in your good opinion : and that these false suggestions, which have been alledged to my prejudice, may turn to so good an end, is the earnest desire of,

Your most faithful,
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

Among the papers enclosed is a letter to my lord of Arlington, which being the only passage of unkindness ever between us, I hope you will keep to yourself, we having since been very good friends.

Together with this letter were transmitted to Mr. secretary Coventry, the state of the case of Kilmainham mills, Sir Maurice Eustace's petition, reference, and my report, as also copies of two of my letters to my lord of Arlington and lord Treasurer.

To Mr. Harbord.

Dublin Castle, April 29, 1675.

Mr. Harbord,

YOURS of the 24th is come to my hands. I have said so much in my late letters concerning the affair of Mr. secretary Coventry, that there is little to be added, only since, it is affirmed that these instructions were not to be kept private, and that those concerning the northern forces should be kept private. I must tell you, that when my lord Ranelagh delivered the instructions to me, which was the 11th day of August, I asked him whether they were to be kept private, or no? and he told me they were, and gave this for a reason, that if they were known, men would get clauses and *non obstantes* in their letters to supersede them. I had no reason to suspect the credit of what his lordship delivered, in regard he was a privy council of this kingdom; but chiefly because he brought a private letter, written with the King's own hand, recommending him very much to me. As for the other instructions, relating to the northern expedition, I received them by the hand of Sir Arthur Forbese, who told me withal, that I was to hold my intelligence concerning them with my lord Treasurer, and him only, but said not one word of keeping them private: and for that point,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 199

point, of holding my correspondence with my lord Treasurer, the King's command by Sir Arthur Forbese is a sufficient authority. I hear also, there is much noise made, as if I put the affair of grants, &c. out of the common road, by applying myself to my lord Treasurer in the case of Kilmainham mills. I have wrote at large to Mr. secretary Coventry upon that subject, and sufficiently cleared the point; yet have left something to your narrative, which you cannot but remember. To conclude, if ever I have been, or shall be blemished for putting things out of order, in relation to this government, and suggestions of this nature, offered either in council or elsewhere, I do hope and expect, that my friends will not let it rest till I am satisfied in the thing. My carriage has been so plain and clear in an exact obedience and conformity to his Majesty's commands, and paying a due respect to all his ministers in their several stations; as I am sure it would be for my advantage, if all my letters and transactions were posted up for all men to see and censure. But I will rather suffer myself to be made a pack-horse than bear other mens faults.

I remain,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

P. S. I have given Mr. secretary Coventry an account that the directions to keep my instructions private, came from my lord Ranelagh, so as I suppose that will clear my lord Treasurer of it. I have my brother's of the twenty fourth of April.

To Mr. Thinne.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, April 29, 1675.

HAVING constantly wrote to mr. secretary Coventry by the late pacquets, I have nothing to tell you, but to acknowledge the receipt of several of the letters of the 13th, 17th, and 24th of April, which have all come safe to my hands.

I remain,

Your most affectionate servant,

E S S E X.

To the lord Aston.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, May 1, 1675.

IT is some time since that I received your lordship's letter of the 22d of March; often the crowd of business, and at other times my lord of Carlingford being out of town, who best knew how to direct the answer, has hindered me thus long from making you a return, for which I desire your pardon. I am sorry that the ill will of some of your lordship's neighbours is so great as to necessitate you to quit the kingdom, the offer you make me of the purchase of Standon, I give you thanks for, but truly I am not a man who have so well improved my time here, as to put myself into a condition of purchasing, tho' I confess if I were, this
lying

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 201

lying so near one of my own houses, I should desire it rather than any other; it is in so good a hand now, that it troubles me it must remove. I do not readily know any one that can deal for so great a thing, and I believe your lordship will be forced to sell it in parcels, the sum being so considerable as few men have enough by them to go through therewith. My lord of Carlingford and I often talk of your lordship, and have many times wished you here, tho' I cannot hope for that good fortune, yet do assure your lordship, that wheresoever you are, you shall not find any body with more truth and reality yours, than

Your lordship's,
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.



To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, May 1, 1675.

I Have wrote so lately and so fully to yourself and mr. secretary Coventry, as I have little to say, only of a paper I received of some votes of the house of Commons. I find that there is a clause which mentions, that on Saturday the 24th of April, it was voted that an address be made to his Majesty to prevent any further anticipation or charge of the customs of England or Ireland, and this I hear was grounded on the consideration of the condition of the navy. I do a little wonder there being

being several privy counsellors of Ireland in the that none of them should better inform the of the condition of this country, for I perceive scarce any votes pass in relation to us, but errors are committed therein by not knowing the laws of the kingdom, and the customs and practices here; for the particular now insisted on of the of Ireland, they have ever been applied to the support of the government and pay of the army, not of the shipping; but as to the anticipation of this or any other part of the revenue, I have never uttered an enemy to it, as I have refused the letters, and made representations into England thereon, and if such papers were necessary I send over copies unto you.

Yourself and mr. Harbord have a very fair play in relation to me, that is to say, to a shufflings and disguises, and to let my actions be naked and open, which I am certain must justify wherefore I desire you will both of you endeavor to make his Majesty sensible that I am punished for obeying his commands in all legal things, and that any happen to slip which are otherwise, or inconvenient to his service, I do constantly make amends upon them to such persons as himself directs, and that no frowns of any of his ministers howsoever, shall ever divert me from this course, and as to all his ministers as Treasurers, Secretaries you may assure them that I do and will continue to keep the business of this kingdom, as far as it relates to its proper officers, unless his Majesty commands the contrary, in which case it is my duty to obey him. I have nothing further to add, but that mr. Harbord and yourself will continue your

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 203

me, and to recommend to you the managing of it with the greatest plainness imaginable,

I remain,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

The paper enclosed being part of a letter from my lord of Arlington to me, I desire you to deliver to mr. secretary Coventry; it belongs to some other papers which I sent him the 29th of April, herewith you will also receive two bills for five hundred pounds.

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, May 4, 1675.

I Do very much long to hear of the receipt of my late letters concerning the instructions which were brought me by my lord Ranelagh. I hope a post or two will bring me an account of them. I would have you to acquaint his Majesty that the books of the disposition of lands here by the court of claims are now compleated, and will be ready to be sent within a fortnight. I conceive whilst the parliament sits there will be little leisure to look into things of this sort, but so soon as I hear of a recess I shall send a person over with them, together with a memorial that may lead to the use of these books themselves; as also some proposals relating to the method of the disposing of the lands which shall be recovered, &c.

I remain, Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To

To the Earl of Shaftsbury.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, May 4, 1675.

HAVING formerly troubled your lordship with a letter of mine in a case depending before the house of peers between my lord Loftus and mr. Barret, wherein I received your lordship's favour, that it might receive a dispatch, and that men might not be wearied out with tedious and expensive suits, and with the long attendance required to them; and hearing that the cause is now again brought before the lords in parliament, I could not refuse the desire of my lord Loftus, to remind your lordship of this my former letter; and also to acquaint your lordship, that since that time, upon a petition of mr. Barrett, and reference to me from his Majesty, I was obliged to examine the whole affair; it asked me two whole days hearing, I took the two chief judges (my lord chief justice Booth being then in England) to my assistance, and I made a report thereupon to his Majesty, which I have done with all the care and justice I could; both parties had copies of this report, so as I suppose my lord Loftus's agent will shew your lordship one of them, and therein I have said all that occurred to me as the true state of the case. I shall not in matters of justice recommend any thing one way or other, only give what help I can for information, which having done, I shall trouble your lordship no further, but remain

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 205

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, May 8, 1675.

I Have yours of the 27th of April, giving me an account of some proceedings in parliament. You seem very much joyed that I was not named in that part of my lord Treasurer's impeachment which related to this country. Tho' I think no one would desire to be named in the house of commons by way of crimination, yet I doubt not but this house of commons are in all respects as worthy and just as any other have been, and that so wise a body as they, will not believe a man to be faulty only because some one malicious person says he is. The particular which was hinted to me was to this effect: that I had combined with my lord Treasurer to introduce new methods for the dispatch of Irish business. I am sure the late letters I have writ, if they are come to your hands, are sufficient to shew the contrary; and the private instructions which are the things pointed at in my lord Treasurer's impeachment were procured in England, and sent hither without my knowledge or concurrence. I am not ashamed to have all my actions that relate to this government of Ireland, or concerning the publick, looked into; nor do I think I can ever receive prejudice, but rather an advantage by having them scann'd; yet I must on the other side tell you further, that I find mr. Harbord extream unreasonable, for he is perpetually insinuating to me, as if I suffered much in my reputation in England by keeping fair with my lord Ranelagh. The vice-treasurer's place of this kingdom is in his Majesty's gift, and he has been pleased to bestow it on this person; now that it should be attributed to me as a fault, that

mer rules and directions, transmitted to Mr. secretary
Coventry duplicates of them.

I am, Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

State of the case between his Majesty and the lord
Ranelagh.

By the Act of Explanation, there are three hundred
thousand pounds to be raised, which are to be paid to
the following uses, *viz.*

Fifty thousand pounds to the King.

Fifty thousand pounds to the lord Ormond.

One hundred thousand pounds to the 49 officers.

And the last one hundred thousand pounds to be
issued out for the discharge of such sums of money
as his Majesty had appointed to be paid out of the
half year's rent payable by the former act, and what
had been received and paid upon the said former act,
was to be reckoned as part thereof.

Out of this last one hundred thousand pounds
there were at the time of the passing the Explanatory
Act, forty eight thousand pounds remaining due to
the duke of Ormond, which was more than all the
money that was to come in of this last 100,000
pounds, would suffice to satisfy, in regard there had
been about fifty thousand pounds raised upon this
former act, which being reckoned part of this one
hundred thousand pounds, there did not remain above
forty two thousand pounds to be paid to compleat this
last one hundred thousand pounds. The duke of
Ormond in 1669, in pursuance of an agreement then
made

made between the King and the said Duke assigned this forty eight thousand pounds to the King, and the King thereupon granted him five thousand pounds a year for four years, with a provisoe to this effect; that if at the end of the said four years the King should have received by virtue of the said Duke's assignment to his Majesty, more than twenty thousand pounds, then the said five thousand pounds *per annum* to be continued to the said Duke, until he should receive from the King, as much as the King should have received by virtue of his assignment. And, if at the end of the said four years, the King should not have received twenty thousand pounds by virtue of the said Duke's assignment, then the King's payment of the said five thousand pounds a year to the said Duke, to cease, until the King should have received more than the said twenty thousand pounds, paid by virtue of the said assignment.

The duke of Ormond received this five thousand pounds a year for four years, and in the lord Aungier's state of the revenue, whereupon my lord Ranelagh's proposals were grounded; this five thousand pounds a year is reckoned upon as payable to the duke of Ormond, during the whole time of the said lord Ranelagh's contract.

But at the end of the said four years, this payment of five thousand pounds *per annum* to the duke of Ormond ceased, in regard the King had not then received so much by virtue of the said duke's assignment, as the twenty thousand pounds that the said duke had received in those four years from the King.

The King hath since received the greatest part of the said three hundred thousand pounds, and the last sum payable to compleat the whole payment

thereof, being about thirty one thousand pounds, is this present year applotted upon the whole kingdom, to be paid at Lady-day last, and Michaelmas last, by even proportions ; which when received, the whole three hundred thousand pounds will be paid ; and the duke of Ormond now expects that his payment of five thousand pounds a year shall again begin, and be continued unto him until he shall have received twenty thousand pounds more, or thereabouts, that the King will receive by virtue of his assignment, besides the said twenty thousand pounds already paid.

The duke of Ormond can at the utmost expect to receive but five thousand pounds more for this present year from the King, before my lord Ranelagh's contract determines at Christmas next, within which time the whole residue of the three hundred thousand pounds will be due and payable to my lord Ranelagh and partners ; so that at the end of their contract there will be at the least, about seventeen thousand pounds due from the King to the duke of Ormond, to be paid him by five thousand pounds a year from Christmas next, out of the revenue here ; and the whole money assigned to the King in consideration of this five thousand pounds a year, will grow due before Christmas next.

So that unless my lord Ranelagh and his partners, at the end of their contract, leave as much money in the treasury of what was assigned to the King by the duke of Ormond, as will satisfy the duke of Ormond what will be then due to him from the King ; there will be a loss to the King of so much as will remain unpaid to the duke of Ormond, at the end of the lord Ranelagh's contract.

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 211

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, May 8, 1675.
YOU will, enclosed with this letter, receive a petition, answer, and replication in an affair relating to my lord duke of Ormond, I was indeed proceeding to a determination of this matter; but upon review of some of my papers, I found an order of council, dated January 14, 1673-4, wherein are these words, "in which time his grace will be able to make out and represent unto his Majesty that matter;" which seem to me as if his Majesty had reserved the hearing of this affair to himself, whereupon I thought it my duty to desist, and for the present, that no wrong might be done to either in the case, I ordered by consent of both parties, that the two thousand five hundred pounds, being the money now payable at May, should remain deposited in the hands of the farmers of Cork-house till the eighteenth of June next, before which time, I hope his Majesty may please to give a final determination to this matter; and now that I am upon the subject of the year's value, and the payment to my lord of Ormond out of it; the duty of my place obliges me to give his Majesty an account of a particular within that fund, which may raise some dispute at the close of my lord Ranelagh's contract, and indeed I conceive it were for his Majesty's service, that the thing were determined something earlier: the case itself is stated at large in one of the papers here enclosed, marked IV, it concerns the King to the value of seventeen thousand pounds; it were strange if my lord Ranelagh should receive the whole fund, out of which originally my lord of Ormond was

to be answered his money, and the King remain liable to the payment of seventeen thousand pounds thereof after the expiration of their patent ; and I am of opinion that this was not thought of at the close of the agreement with my lord Ranelagh, but doubtless it were very convenient, that the matter before the re-applotment were all collected, were taken into consideration, and some way or other adjusted. The almost three years experience I have had in this employment, makes me know that any man does unwisely to argue by letters from this side of the water, a point against one, and that so dexterous a man, as my lord Ranelagh, being on the place ; wherefore having stated the case, I have done that which was fit for me to do, and leave the remaining part to such further directions as his Majesty shall give therein. Your letter of the first of May which I received last night, giving me an account that mine of the 24th of April was come to your hands, was most welcome to me, not doubting but the intrigue of the affair I then writ to you about, will be fully disclosed.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Not knowing what method to hold for representing things of this nature, it being, as I hear, a dispute in council, with whom I am to correspond, I have therefore sent duplicates of the enclosed papers to my lord treasurer as well as transmitted them to yourself.

In this letter to mr. secretary Coventry, as also in that of the same date to my lord treasurer, were enclosed

closed copies of the petition, answer and replication, order of council, account of monies paid to meriting persons, state of the case between his Majesty and lord Ranelagh, &c. and likewise of some clauses in lord Ranelagh's, &c. contract.

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, May 8, 1674.

I Have yours of May 1st, wherein you give me a good account of proceedings in England, which I desire you will continue to do; your letter gives me no occasion of answer, save only one part, which I am confident is a mistake in you, yet lest it might concern me, I do now write to you that subject; the words of your letter are, "there was a petition two days since at our door against Essex, whose decrees are much complained of, but I believe it's suppressed." I cannot imagine how this can relate to myself, in regard of the word decrees, but rather suppose it may concern the lord keeper of England, or my lord chancellor here; however I have been considering with myself what there is done by me, which may bear the nature either of judgments or decrees, and who those are which may think themselves aggrieved, or have any colour (for solid ground, I am confident, they can have none) of complaints against me; the orders of councils may be esteemed decrees, but I know not of any to be of disgust, except those concerning this city, at my first coming over, which did indeed distate the seditious party there, but for these, if we are heard, I am sure I can fully justify them, for things done by myself there

are none that relate to *meum* and *tuum*, but the debts due from the army, and for those they are I am certain, as carefully managed as can be in the world. Of many hundred of petitions, I may say a thousand, I am confident there are not ten in the whole, but have been agreed by consent of both parties, and ordered accordingly: two cases there are indeed of this nature, wherein the creditors seem dissatisfied,

I. The one is between one Cafs, (who by the way I hear is gone into England) and one Thompson, a serjeant of the royal regiment: the truth of the story is thus, Thompson owed Cafs fifteen pounds, for which Cafs petitioned, and upon the reference, mr. Holroyd calling the parties according to custom before him, tho' he found Cafs very peevish, yet agreed the matter by consent, that Thompson should pay the fifteen pounds at two gales, as the report mentions afterward; this Cafs going home to his wife, who had some peevish quarrel with Thompson, she exasperated her husband to insist upon the having the benefit of the law, and indeed did not value the debt so much as to arrest this Thompson, to put affronts upon him, and that only in spight; so as this Cafs came the next morning to the secretary's office, and finding mr. Holroyd there, flung down his petition and report, and told him that he would have the benefit of the law, and that he cared not a f---t for them all, and that a privy counsellor would do his business for him, this mr. Holroyd, who is now in London, can swear to, if occasion requires it, this report being brought to me, and an account of these particulars, I said that I would not have men jest with me, and give consent, and afterwards fly off as they pleased, and affront those whom I employed,
and

and thereupon directed an order answerable to the report.

The other is between one Knight, a foldier in the earl of Arran's company, and one Baker, a townsman of Dublin, the latter of which petitioned to have the benefit of the law against Knight, for two hundred pounds which he owed him, the petition being referred to mr. Holroyd, there appeared an old agreement for the payment of the two hundred pounds at several gales, and the reporter did certify, that he thought it reasonable that Baker should be held to this agreement, and that the other was content to pay at those times, and an order was drawn accordingly pursuant to the report. I well remember when this was brought to me, I looked upon two hundred pounds to be a great sum, and conceived it unreasonable for me to order any agreement of so considerable a value, to be valid, if it were not so in law, usually the case of foldiers debts were within that narrow compass, as I could direct payment out of their personal pay, and by that keep the creditors ; but this was such a sum as Knight's pay would never answer, and besides I looked upon the agreement as a little extravagant in giving six years time for payment, I therefore refused signing the order, and commanded mr. Beecher to carry it to my lord chief justice to peruse and consider well of it ; who did so, and returned it with some words of amendment, written with my lord chief justice's own hand, which being thus brought back, I signed it.

And now I have done this long letter, I am confident it is to no purpose, but that you have only mistaken the figure of your cypher 38 for 83, if so, pray take a little care of your figures for the time

to come, otherwise you may run me into a multitude of errors. I cannot imagine that barely the being in employment, should in this age be esteemed a crime, if so, all government must cease, and for my own particular, I shall only desire, if any matter be started against me, I may have a little time to examine my papers, and I shall justify myself; however, let all men reflect, that this my employment is very great, and so numerous are the papers I must set my hand to, as it is impossible for me to peruse them all, tho' I did nothing but read day and night; let any man, who is but a justice of peace, seriously consider whether he does not every year commit many faults in relation to his office; if he acts not at all, he breaks his oath, and if he does act, the laws are so various which guide him, as 'tis impossible for any man in that employment to be spotless; nevertheless this I am sure I can say, that no man throughout the whole kingdom can justly accuse me of any notorious oppression or injustice of any kind, or that I have done any irregular thing for profit to myself, or favour to a friend, and upon these grounds I sleep quiet, and am very much at ease.

I remain,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 217

To the Lord Aungier.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, May 8, 1675.

I Have yours of the 27th of April, and give your lordship thanks for the intelligence therein. Methinks you begin pretty warmly in the house of commons, but I hope all will conclude well for his Majesty's service. My other letters take me up so much time, as I have no leisure to say any more, but remain,

Your lordship's
most faithful and affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, May 11, 1675.

THIS last packet brought me the welcome news of the votes passed in the house of commons relating to your lordship, and tho' I have ever hoped, that nothing of moment could be ever fixed upon you to your disadvantage, yet knowing how busy faction, and the animosities of men, always are against those who possess great places; I could not, without some anxiety attend the success. I assure myself, my congratulation will not come unseasonably, tho' later than others, it being dispatched as soon as the distance of place will admit, and is as real as any who pretended theirs earlier, and as your lordship will believe me to be one who wisheth you may long enjoy
the

the employment you hold with honour to yourself,
and advantage to his Majesty's service.

I am,

Your lordship's most faithful
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Conway.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, May 11, 1675.

I HAVE two of your lordship's, the latter dated the 4th instant ; as to what relates to the discourse at the council table, it was wrote not only to myself, but to three other persons of considerable quality, and all that same which I recited in my former letter to your lordship ; yet however, if five hundred men should say it, and my lord Treasurer himself deny it, I shall not at all believe the thing.

I am glad to find the matters tend so much to an union in parliament, and I hope they will rise in good temper. I cannot presume to judge of things there, especially my whole mind having been for these three years only turned to the affairs of this kingdom, but to my apprehension, if the parliament do comply so far as to give the least sum of money that can be, the reputation of his Majesty and the parliament being well together, will be of so great advantage to his Majesty's interests both at home and abroad, as the credit of this will be of much more value than any money they can give, and probably at winter they will do more ; sure I am, that if they be brought to
any

any thing of this sort, the King is much obliged, and ought to value those persons who are so instrumental and assiduous in his affairs.

That concerning my lord Hallifax, seems the pleasantest fetch that I have known, however it pleaseth me much to receive instances, as I do upon all occasions, of the firmness of my lord Treasurer's kindness to me. There are some little things wherein I conceive my lord Ranelagh is in some measure to blame, and those relate to myself in particular, and truly, when I know this of any, I am not scrupulous either in telling it themselves, or writing to some friends that may discourse it with them. Your lordship knows well that my lord Ranelagh has ever many irons in the fire, and designs on foot at court to make friends, therefore for some of these purposes, he assists several persons towards the getting of letters for grants in this country; and then when any of these proves unreasonable, he tells the persons that it is not his fault they do not receive the benefit of them, but it lies at my door; this he did both when he was here, and since in England, as I could give several instances, particularly my lady Stephens, whom he told, that if I would give an order upon her letter, she should have her money. Whereas indeed 'tis the duty of the vice-treasurer to obstruct letters, rather than forward them, and when such letters do come, it is proper for the lieutenant, if he suspect any thing of inconvenience, to refer them to the vice-treasurer, whose report should signify any ill consequences arising from such gifts; and for this point I must acknowledge his partners have done me great right, and taken off from me by the several reports they have made on his Majesty's letters, the clamours which men who are denied

your lordship will believe that my wishes for your happiness and prosperity are still the same as ever, and that my endeavours shall not be wanting upon all opportunities to evidence the reality of my being,

Your lordship's most faithful
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Doctor Fell.

Sir, Dublin Castle, May 15, 1675.
THIS gentleman, Mr. Moore, is son to a very considerable nobleman of this kingdom, the earl of Drogheda, who having sent him into England in order to his studies, and for that end intending to place him in the university of Oxford, his lordship desired me to write a line or two to acquaint you therewith; which having done, I doubt not but you will please to afford this young nobleman your countenance and protection, wherein you will lay an obligation upon,

Your most faithful servant,

ESSEX.

[Here 3 letters, are accidentally
omitted : see Bodl. MS. Add. C. 35
fol. 88^v, 89^z]

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 223

To Mr. Thinne.

Mr. Thinne, Dublin Castle, May 18, 1675.

I Have received yours of the 11th of May, and there being little here worth the sending, I shall not this packet trouble mr. Secretary with a letter, but only remit to you the enclosed papers, which was a complaint made in England by a minister of this country, who pretended he was illegally cast out of his livings, which had it been so, he ought doubtless to have first come to me before he had offered his petition to his Majesty; and besides, I presume the masters of request are not the proper officers for such things, but the secretaries. I have therefore enclosed my lord Primate's report, that you may give it mr. secretary Coventry, to shew him what manner of petitions men venture to offer.

I am,

Your most affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Conway.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, May 18, 1675.

YOU cannot expect any long letter from me, here being nothing of consequence to communicate to you, the affairs of the country resting now so much upon what we shall hear from your side. I have received yours of the 11th of May, together with a very kind letter from my lord treasurer; and
this

this letter I shall answer by the next packet. I cannot help the errors, which they who are related to me do commit, but shall be sure for my own part to carry myself justly and evenly towards all, and friendly to those who have obliged me. That men do labour to work mischief, and create disquiet to one in my station, is no new thing, for I believe it was never otherwise, but I doubt not to be supported by the justice of my actions, and the firmness I will ever shew in the punctual obeying of his Majesty's commands.

It seems to me but an ill omen, that the house of commons are so ready to take fire one against another, I pray God the temper of the nation be not the same; this kingdom may be looked upon as the quietest part of his Majesty's dominions, and I am confident may be kept so with any ordinary prudence, for there is nothing troublesome here but the pretty feuds of the city of Dublin, which I perceive do still increase, yet a good round way of dealing with them will I presume set all at rest.

I have spoken to my lord Colooney for a goshawk, who tells me he has three airies, and therefore I suppose I shall not fail of one so soon as they are ready to be taken. I am with perfect truth,

Your lordships most faithful,
And most affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the King.

Dublin Castle, May 22, 1675.

May it please Your Majesty,

WHILST the parliament was fitting, I concluded so many other important affairs would fill your thoughts, as your Majesty could not well be at leisure to take the concerns of this kingdom into consideration, and therefore I have hitherto forborn the diverting your Majesty with any of my letters, though some occasions have arisen, where there was need enough of knowing your Majesty's particular pleasure, for I have heard that several disputes have been of late between some of your Majesty's principal ministers, concerning the passing of grants, &c. in Ireland; whatever their precedents are, I am sure your Majesty's pleasure is a law in this case; and whether your Majesty do think fit to keep the old rules, or to model this matter into new methods, I shall punctually obey your Majesty's orders.

This conjuncture (the expiration of my lord Ranelagh's contract, as also that of the farmers, drawing so near as Christmas next) will occasion many signal alterations in the affairs of this kingdom, and therefore that all may be duly settled, and that I may more clearly know what measures I am to observe for the future, I do humbly propose to your Majesty, whether it may not be convenient, I made a journey for some little time into England, and upon these following considerations.

1st, That your Majesty may be truly informed of the state of this kingdom, this was personally given by my lord of Strafford, twice in the time of his

P

govern-

government. 2dly, That your Majesty may understand of what use and advantage this kingdom (if rightly managed) may be to the support and strengthening of your other dominions. 3dly, That preparations may be made for the calling of a parliament here, and the heads of such public bills proposed, as may be proper to be offered there; and that your Majesty may have some prospect given you, what hopes there are of obtaining a supply from the people, for the repairs of necessary forts, storing the magazines, and other public occasions. 4thly, In regard my lord Ranelagh's contract, and the farmers term, do both determine at Christmas next, it must of necessity be speedily resolved, whether the revenue shall be kept in farm, or for some time taken into management; if it be new farmed, these old farms must be absolutely agreed with, so as to preclude them from levying any arrears due to them during their time, or otherwise the new ones will be entitled to defalcations. If the revenue be kept in management, proper and experienced persons must be nominated commissioners, to take charge thereof, and whether the one or the other be concluded, some instructions must be proposed for the chief governor to observe, to prevent your Majesty's running again into debt. Lastly, a new establishment is to be framed, suitable to the revenue which is likely to accrue to your Majesty, after the determination of the present farm. 5thly, In order to the rendering your Majesty's revenue certain for the future, 'tis requisite that the quit-rents (a principal branch thereof) be compleatly settled, which can only be done by abating them on such lands as are unprofitable, and providing how the arrears due from them shall be answered; this work I have taken some pains to model, and have

com-

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 227

completed it, but 'twill be so difficult to make the reasons of it intelligible, and to answer the several objections that may be made against it, unless I were upon the place, I know not how it may be done, in such manner, as to convince the world of the clearness and reasonableness of the thing. 6thly, The books for the discovery of concealed lands being now completed, and ready to be sent over, much matter will arise upon this subject, to propose to your Majesty in order to the finding out such lands as are fraudulently detained, and concerning the distribution of them, pursuant to the acts of Settlement. 7thly, That I may from your Majesty's own mouth receive directions, in what manner, and to what points, I shall correspond with each of your great ministers.

If these several heads be of that weight, as your Majesty doth conceive it to be of advantage to your service, that I were upon the place when they are debated and settled, I shall most readily give my attendance there, in obedience to your commands, which in all things shall guide the proceedings of,

Your Majesty's most humble and most
obedient subject and servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, May 22, 1675.

I MUST give your lordship thanks for the favour of your letter on the 11th of May, which doth sufficiently shew what arts are used to create misunderstandings between us; and as it seems this is endeavoured by divers on that side the water, so I can assure your lordship there are some in this kingdom who do their parts as cunningly therein; for it is unimaginable how many ridiculous reports are here raised upon this subject; but as these pass unregarded by me, so I doubt not your lordship will do the like justice by giving no credit to the vain speeches of men, who would drive on their own designs of mischiefing us both; and that you will ever by my actions judge of the sincerity of those professions, I make of serving your lordship. I am very confident could I have the good fortune but to wait on your lordship some few hours, it would for ever clear my integrity, and fix me unmoveable in your good opinion. But considering the nature of my employment, it is a happiness that I have often wished, tho' without the hopes of enjoying. Yet now at this conjuncture of affairs I am apt to persuade myself it might be of considerable importance to his Majesty's service, that after the parliament were risen, and a leisure time to consider of the affairs of this country, I were upon the place for a month or six weeks, and that upon these considerations.

1st, That his Majesty might have an account of the state of the whole kingdom, which cannot be so well delineated by letters, as it may be described by discourse.

2dly,

2dly, That preparations might be made for holding a parliament here, and the heads of such matters as are there to be treated on, resolved.

3dly, In regard that my lord Ranelagh's contract, and the farm, both determine at Christmas next, that it may be considered whether it will be properest to put the revenue again immediately into farm, or rather that for some time it be kept in management ; upon both which much may be said.

4thly, A new establishment must be prepared, wherein doubtless it is proper the chief governor were consulted.

5thly, The books for discovery of lands being all now compleated, and ready to be transmitted into England, rules must be agreed on in what manner to proceed to the discovery of these concealments, and also by what methods these lands shall be distributed.

6thly, The reducing several of the quit-rents upon unprofitable lands, and making some conclusion with the present farmers for the arrears ; a work highly necessary for the public good of this kingdom ; as also for the future ascertaining of his Majesty's revenue, the model whereof is prepared ; but there are so many objections against it, as to answer them all I have drawn up a little tract by way of dialogue, which I have sent over by Mr. Godolphin, that your lordship may see what large discourses must be writ upon every head to make them intelligible, if matters of these natures be transacted in England, and the lieutenant not upon the place.

7thly, To consider and resolve upon some course, for composing the differences and disorders of the city

of Dublin. I have no private occasions of my own, which require my coming or stay in England, and therefore if his Majesty should think fit to command me over, I should be glad to be dispatched back again so soon as may be; and I am apt to believe if I am upon the place, and the committee for Irish affairs do regularly meet, that a third part of that time would conclude these matters, which would otherwise be spent in the debates of them, if I were absent. I have had many struggles in the two years and half that I have been here, and divers difficulties have attended the employment, being often put by the duty of my place to deny several requests, for which such orders have come out of England, as would have much prejudiced his Majesty's service to comply with; and the experience I have now had, gives me light enough to discover the sources from whence these arise. In relation to the future regulating of things of this nature, a little discourse with his Majesty will be of more effect than many letters; and herein I cannot but promise myself all desirable assistance from your lordship. For as I hope to make it apparent that nothing I propose shall tend to other than the public benefit; so I am well assured that these foundations, as they gave the beginning and establishment, so they will yet further confirm the entire good correspondence which your lordship has ever been pleased to favour me with, who am with all sincerity and respect imaginable,

Your lordship's most faithful
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

Mr. Godolphin hath directions to discourse with your lordship at large upon all these particulars.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 231

To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, May 22, 1675.

I HAVE sent over Mr. Godolphin to discourse with you concerning this government, the expiration of my lord Ranelagh's contract, as also of the farm drawing so near as Christmas next, will of necessity make so great a change in the disposition of affairs here, as it may seem reasonable for his Majesty's service that I made a journey into England this summer; so as being upon the place when matters of so much importance relating to this kingdom are modelled, I may have the opportunity to propose such things as are proper to be offered for his Majesty's and this country's good: besides, this of the farm, and my lord Ranelagh's contract, there are divers other particulars of very great moment on the anvil, and are of such a nature, as 'tis impossible for me, unless I wrote volumes, and sent them over, to explain them so clearly, as to render them intelligible. For the heads of all which, I must refer you to a paper Mr. Godolphin hath to present unto you. I can foresee no objection to my coming, but that it will occasion somewhat of expence to his Majesty, in maintaining justices upon the place during my absence. But doubtless the other considerations will infinitely countervail that; and besides, I hope this little charge may be an argument, when I am there, to obtain a more speedy dispatch, which I shall much desire, so soon as these several particulars are settled.

I need add no more to you upon this subject, leaving the rest to Mr. Godolphin's narration, whom I have

found so good a servant, as you may credit what he shall relate from me.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

E S S E X.

My lord lieutenant conceives it necessary, in order to his Majesty's service, that his excellency should come into England this summer, for a month or six weeks, upon the following considerations.

1st, That his Majesty may have an account of the whole state of the kingdom. This was given by the earl of Strafford twice or thrice, within the time of his government.

2dly, Concerning the calling of the parliament here next year, and proposing the heads of several public bills ; and also what prospect may be had of supplies for the repair of necessary forts, recruiting the stores, and other public occasions, which may require it.

3dly, In regard the whole frame of affairs here must be new modelled, against the expiration of my lord Ranelagh's contract ; which, as also the farm of his Majesty's revenue here, will determine at Christmas next, it ought therefore to be considered,

1st, Whether it be better for his Majesty to let his revenue in farm, or to keep it in management. If the latter be agreed on, it will be requisite that commissioners be thought of to take care of that affair.

affair. 2dly, Some rules and instructions must be agreed on, for the lieutenant to guide himself by, in relation to the revenue; as for instance, that which has disordered his Majesty's affairs so much, and brought him into debt here, is this, that letters for gifts and gratuities were obtained in England, which the lieutenant, as soon as they come over, immediately granted warrants upon, without considering whether there were a fund clear for answering the same (nay the vice treasurer, viz. my lord of Anglesey, did often warrant the lord lieutenant, and had letters immediately directed to himself, for the payment of monies) which warrants, upon his Majesty's letters, with acquittances from the persons concerned, were sufficient vouchers upon passing the vice treasurers accounts; and he then telling the persons there was no money in the treasury, and that he must borrow what he furnished them with; compounded with them at what rates himself pleased; and took acquittances for the whole: nay, it was the practice not to pay the money even for these compositions, till the whole was passed upon account in the exchequer; so that such great gains being to be made by monies payable on letters, these were answered as in the manner above-named, and the establishment left unpaid. To obviate which inconvenience for the future, it may be thought necessary that the lieutenant have a positive instruction not to issue any warrant upon any letters of bounty, till the establishment be paid, and to see the fund clear to answer the same; by which means his Majesty will be kept out of debt, and the persons on whom he shall be pleased to bestow his liberality, will receive the full benefit thereof, without composition or deduction, other than the regular fees. That whatsoever letters
come

come, the lieutenant sign no orders for placing any payment in the establishment, beyond what the certain revenue will bear. Others also of the same necessity, and like kind, may be proposed.

3dly, A new establishment must be framed, wherein will be several things fit to be discoursed of, which cannot so well be writ at large in letters.

4thly, By his Majesty's command, all the records of the kingdom, which relate to the distribution of lands, by the act of Settlement, have been searched, and extracts made out of them, in order to the discovery of concealed lands. This work is contained in twelve or fourteen volumes, now ready to be sent over, and much matter will arise upon this subject, to propose to his Majesty, in order to the finding out such lands as are fraudulently concealed, and concerning the distribution of them, pursuant to the acts of Settlement.

5thly, There is a necessary work which is near compleated, viz. the future settlement of his Majesty's revenue of quit-rents, which must be done by abating them on such lands as are unprofitable; and also by providing in some measure, to answer the arrears due to the farmers; and to shew how much must be said to explain this one particular, and make it intelligible, a dialogue is drawn up for that purpose, which may be looked upon; and this may be one instance for all, to evidence how much must be writ upon the several heads of these matters transacted in England, and the lieutenant not upon the place.

6thly, To

6thly, To consider of some course, to compose the disorders of the city of Dublin.

If the lieutenant be in Ireland, and my lord Ranelagh be in England, when this point shall be resolved, he will infallibly have the nomination of all the commissioners; and it will be a great hardship that the lieutenant shall be answerable for all miscarriages, and not to have his part in the recommendation of those persons who are to be intrusted with the collection of public monies, but will be kept in the dark by the vice treasurer, and not be able to know any thing of the treasury, but what he pleaseth to communicate to him. If the lieutenant be not in England when this is done, my lord Ranelagh will insert pensions for whom he pleaseth, and perhaps procure sums of money for several whom it may be convenient for him to gratify, and thereby divert the addresses and applications of all officers and suitors to himself, who ought to have their immediate dependance on the lieutenant.

To the Earl of Castleshaven.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, May 22, 1675.

I Have received yours of the 15th instant, wherein you desire the passing a grant for an additional pension, directed by letter of his Majesty's, dated April 18, 1674, to be paid on the establishment. Your lordship cannot be ignorant that this whole revenue is at present out of his Majesty's hands, and transferred to my lord Ranelagh, &c. in order to the payment of debts, and answering an establishment
which

which is not to exceed 171843l. 5s. 6d. This being completely filled up, if his Majesty grant any more than the fore-mentioned sum on the establishment, 'tis in my lord Ranelagh and partners choice to stop the money; whereas, for example, if the grant be complied with, they may forbear the payment of 100l. per annum, to any one troop of the army or the like. I have divers letters of the same nature before me; as one for 300l. pension to colonel Willoughby, another of 200l. per annum to lord Roche's children, and some more of the same kind, which, should I pursue it, would bring all the affairs into confusion, and I could not be certain of having the troops or the civil list duly paid. 'Tis possible, some who are subtle enough on that side the water where your lordship is, to cast it off from themselves, may lay the weight of denying men upon me, and so may tell your lordship that the money should be answered, if I would do my part; and perhaps they may instance the fund for the main regiment, concordatums, or other things; but were I upon the place, I could so clearly shew how all these are cloyed with payments, and anticipated with assignments, as 'tis impossible for me to do it. Mr. Godolphin, the bearer hereof, can demonstrate to your lordship, that not any disrespect to you, but purely the impossibility of effecting it, hath forced me to respite the execution of this his Majesty's letter. And I hope your lordship will not believe me (for an omission thus grounded) to be other, than as I am, most really,

Your Lordship's

faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

T.

To Sir Arthur Capel.

Dublin Castle, May 25, 1675.

Dear Brother,

I Have received yours of the 18th, but Mr. Godolphin, who parted hence on Saturday, will, I hope, reach London by that time this letter comes to you, and so will leave the less for me to say upon the subject you have lately wrote to me. As to my lord duke of Ormond, I cannot imagine why there should be any suspicion of unkindness between him and me; for, I am sure, there is no concern of his here that I have been wanting to the promoting of it, so far as was consistent to his Majesty's service. Not only since my coming hither, but even for a good space of time before, there was a good understanding between us; and I do not know why I should live ill with any of his Majesty's ministers, whilst I am in his Majesty's service. There are factions in the court, and those very high against each other; but for my taking part with one or the other, I cannot comprehend how it is my business: therefore you may do well to assure my lord of Ormond of my respect and service for him. In a former letter you speak of some dispute between my lord Chamberlain and my lord Ranelagh concerning 1250l. I do not well understand upon what ground my lord Ranelagh can argue this. I remember it was myself discovered, on perusal of my lord Ranelagh's account, that by his contract he undertook to pay my lord of Arlington 6250l. being the supposed remainder of a grant from his Majesty of 10000l. If he had but paid my lord of Arlington the 5000l, the 10000l. had been compleated; which arose from this, that 1250l. were paid

paid to my lord of Arlington more than my lord Ranelagh knew of when he made his contract; but my lord Ranelagh having undertaken to pay a determinate sum of 6250l. tho' my lord of Arlington could claim no more than the complement of 10000l. yet my lord Ranelagh was obliged to pay the 6250l. so as the King might bestow the other 1250l. where he pleased; and, if I mistake not, there is a letter by me, to grant it to the earl of Arlington. This is the true state of the case, and, as I conceive, no body can give a determination to it but the King himself. Before the next I shall speak with Mr. Leigh, my lord Chamberlain's agent, and then give you a further account of this matter. Pray acknowledge to my lord of Arlington the receipt of his letter of the 13th instant, which I shall answer by the next, having no time to do it now.

I am,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.



To Mr. Harbord.

Dublin Castle, May 25, 1675.

Mr. Harbord,

I Have yours of the 18th instant, and together with it a memorial concerning several letters which you have made my lord Treasurer acquainted with. I have also received one of the same date from my lord Treasurer himself, the like in effect with

with the memorial in your letter. I fear the differences between the two houses will cause the parliament to break up in some disorder, which will draw such consequences after it, as may discompose us all. Two letters from Sir Thomas Blake have come to my hands, wherein he seems to excuse himself for having moved some business in England, without having first acquainted me with it : though, indeed, all men ought to let me know their pretensions, before they are stirred on that side the water ; yet this is an honest gentleman, and did not fail out of any intention to disoblige me ; therefore I desire you to let him know I do not take it ill. Forget not to tell my lord Treasurer that I have his of the 18th, but there being no business to answer, 'twill be enough by you to acknowledge the receipt thereof. As for the farmers, they do not behave themselves well towards me, nor indeed, fairly towards the King ; and why I should have a good opinion of them, whilst I find them failing, I do not understand ; for I will keep them to their duty if I can : and this you may let any of them know that are on that side the water. Having nothing further to add, I remain,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To

To Mr. Harbord.

Dublin Castle, May 29, 1675.

Mr. Harbord,

I Have received yours of the 22d instant, and doubt not but you will follow the rules therein set down, not to engage with any parties whatsoever, but to keep fair with all his Majesty's ministers, which is that I have ever resolved to do. As my lord Ranelagh's contract and the farm grow near expired, so I do daily find that there will be much work on my hands at Christmas next to settle and adjust all things relating to these bargains, that his Majesty's revenue may be in a good posture, either to keep in management, or to let it to farm; and, I believe, few men in England will be able to judge the many intricacies and perplexities which are in this work.

My lord of Tyrone, as I am told, is some time since gone for England. He is a peer of the realm, a privy counsellor, governor of the county and city of Waterford, and captain of a foot-company. Any one of these qualifications do oblige him to have the lord lieutenant's licence before he depart out of the kingdom. I hear he had some pressing occasions to go into England, and had he asked, he should not have been denied leave. But should I not take notice of men, who, being under command, presume to slight the governor so much, as to go where they list, I might be well thought negligent of his Majesty's affairs. I would therefore have you speak to both the secretaries, desiring them to stop any letters from his Majesty to license his absence; it being an insufferable thing, and of most mischievous consequence
in

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 241

in an army, to let officers go where they please, without acquainting their general therewith. Pray let my lord Conway and lord Ranelagh know, that I have both theirs of the 22d instant. The solemnities of this day take up so much time, that 'tis impossible for me to answer them, but by the next they shall hear from me. Tell my brother Harry also, that I have his of the 22d, and that the last I wrote to him did fully state the case of my lord of Arlington's concerns relating to the 1250 l.

I am, your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, May 29, 1675.

Mr. Godolphin,

THE vessel being returned that carried you over, and giving me an account that they landed you at Chester water on Monday evening, makes me presume this letter will not fail the meeting you at London. The winding up all matters relating to my lord Ranelagh's contract, and the farmers grant (both which must be done at Christmas next) doth every day appear to me full of intricacies; and there are so many considerations to be had in order to his Majesty's future revenue of this kingdom, and those of such natures, as will require not only a great deal of prudence and judgment to manage, but likewise most particular instructions from his Majesty; all which do convince me of the necessity of my spending

Q some

some little time in England this summer : and I fear his Majesty will be greatly prejudiced, unless he be clearly informed of the nature of several questions which will necessarily arise upon this subject : wherefore I doubt not but you will be careful of that errand which carried you for England ; and particularly in pursuing your instructions, to make it evident to all his Majesty's ministers, that it is only proposed by me for the furtherance of his Majesty's service,

I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, May 29, 1675.

I Have received yours of the 18th instant, and am sorry to find that a person of your station and judgment should have so many melancholy thoughts concerning affairs, which may well make one, at the distance as I am, doubt of the event of things.

One matter, possibly of some moment, I have to acquaint you with : a Spanish ship was taken by a French privateer close to the bar of this harbour, and carried away on Thursday in the evening. We have no civilians here that can inform me how justifiable this action is ; for, tho' it were a little without the bar the ship was seized, yet was it within the bay ; which may in some sort be reckoned part of the harbour, divers ships never coming over, but anchoring without the bar. This accident has much disturbed

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 243

disturbed the merchants of this town : indeed, I conceive, there ought to be one of his Majesty's frigates attending here, to prevent any insults of this nature ; for unless some men of war do secure us, any privateer may come in and do what they please among the ships, who are many of them Dutch, the merchants of this town trading generally in those bottoms. But of this particular affair I have ordered examination to be taken, and by the next shall give you a punctual account of all the circumstances.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Earl of Arlington.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, May 31, 1675.

YOUR most obliging letter of the 13th of May I received the last week ; and tho' I do not often trouble your lordship with any of mine, yet I hope your lordship always finds, that upon any occasion, where my service may be of use to you, I am very forward to act my part ; and do assure your lordship, I shall constantly perform it with all the readiness imaginable. It is, I know, a difficult matter, at this distance, to judge of affairs with you : nay, I believe, the most dextrous man that is, tho' upon the place, is yet often to seek how to carry himself. As to my own particular, the plainness of my dealings, I doubt not, will support me at all times. I have often charged my brother and Mr.

Q 2

Harbord

Harbord to keep all things concerning me in that tract, without shuffling or artifice. I hope they have pursued my concerns in that manner: and I am much the more confirmed in this behalf, by the testimony of your lordship's letter. If the fashion of the world should so much change, as that steady and downright way which I have always practised, should render me useless to the publick; I should most chearfully sit down at home. But I can never think any pain too great; nor am I surprized at any difficulties which do arise, whilst his Majesty is pleased to retain a favourable opinion of me: to the confirmation and continuance whereof, I presume your lordship will ever be assistant, as the kindest part you can do for him, who is most unfeignedly,

Your lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dear Brother, Dublin Castle, June 1, 1675.

THIS serves only to tell you that I have yours of the 25th of May, which gives me an account that Mr. Harbord is gone you know not well whither, and to desire you to deliver the inclosed to my lord of Arlington. I presume Mr. Godolphin hath been with you ere this; and till I hear from him I have little more to say, but remain,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 245

To the Lord Conway.

Dublin Castle, June 1, 1675.

My Lord,

NOT being able to write to you myself the last post, I appointed Mr. Harbord to acquaint you, that I had yours of the 22d of May, since which time I have had notice from Sir Arthur Forbese, that you made some doubt whether all the letters you wrote were arrived here. We have received one of the first of May, directed to my wife, one to myself, and another to my wife, both dated May the 4th, and another to myself, dated the 11th, and this last to me, of the 22d, so as I presume they are all now acknowledged. By this last I perceive my lord Ranelagh takes it not very well, that I have sent over the case stated concerning the payment of 5000l. per annum to my lord of Ormond, after the expiration of his contract. I am sure the case deserves to be resolved; and by the most judicious men I can speak with here, they are clear of opinion some course ought to be taken to secure the King in it. I do not well know how it is consistent with my duty to let it go longer undetermined, since the last supply of the year's value is to come in at Michaelmas next; and for my own part, I will perform the trust committed to my charge, and not be terrified or put out of my way upon any consideration whatsoever. As to the sending these papers to Mr. secretary Coventry as well as to my lord Treasurer, I conceive your Lordship is in a mistake, in thinking that by my instructions I ought to transmit them to my lord Treasurer only; for the scope of these instructions lead only to this, that when letters

relating to the revenue, or lands, &c. come from the secretary's, I am not to pass them, unless my lord Treasurer's report be inserted in the same letters: and therefore, consequently, when letters do come without the form, I return copies over to my lord Treasurer before I give my order upon them. But there is not one word in my instructions to exclude the corresponding with the secretaries: I must keep the business in that method wherein it formerly was. By a letter from my lord Ranelagh, as well as that of your lordship's, I perceive you have made a little more noise of that which concerned my lord Ranelagh, relating to grants, than I intended by my letter; for you have been with the King about it, and you have also shown the letter itself to my lord Ranelagh, who is a little scandalized, at my saying he has many irons in the fire. What I know of this, I had from your lordship, that was, aiming to be of the bed-chamber, to be an earl, to be a privy counsellor of England; so as what I offered was purely to yourself: and tho' there be nothing in that letter of mine but what I can very well justify, yet I may, many times, (believing your lordship to be my intimate friend) write things to you which will not be convenient to be shewn to the parties themselves. And upon this ground I have writ my thoughts with as much freedom, and perhaps carelessness, as I used to discourse with your lordship in my closet, and shall continue so to do, presuming upon the entireness of your lordship's affections to me; and leaving the use thereof to be made as you conceive best. I am with perfect truth,

Your lordship's most faithful humble servant,

E S S E X.

To

To the Lord Ranelagh.

Dublin Castle, June 1, 1675.

My Lord,

BY your lordship's of the 22d of May, which I have newly received, I find that my lord Conway has had some discourse with you concerning grants here. I cannot but profess, that 'tis one of the tenderest points to a person in my station, to cast on the chief governor the odium of denying such letters of his Majesty's bounty, as many times indeed cannot be complied with; as also to endeavour to procure favours and liberalities, and thereby engaging the dependance on another, which ought to be acknowledged as flowing from his Majesty's grace: yet, if he who commands here, be not the hand through which these are dispensed, it will soon disable him from having that influence on the people, as is necessary to support the dignity of his place. I am sure, your lordship could not, at your last being in Ireland, but observe what an interest remains of a great man who commanded here many years, by reason of the absolute power he had of gratifying multitudes of people. And I do not know how 'tis possible this kingdom will ever be reduced to that true dependance on the crown, as it ought, unless some means be used to convince the world that the like power of doing good to those who are faithful, is intrusted with another Governor, as was with him. Any thing, therefore, which may tend to an undermining or demolishing of those supports, does consequently hinder this work, which, I conceive, is highly necessary for the King's service. And this I would not scruple to say, even to his Majesty himself,

Q 4

tho^x

tho' another, (and he one whom I had no friendship for) were in the place where I am. Wherefore your lordship ought not to think it strange, if I am jealous of the smallest touch upon this string. And I am very confident, that one who is master of so much reason as yourself, and that understands the constitution of this kingdom and people here so well as you do, cannot but agree with me in this particular. It were very happy, that all the several members of the body politick did accord in the performance of their proper functions, as they do in a healthy body natural; for then the like strength and vigour would appear in this, as is often seen in the other: but doubtless, your lordship has no reason to take it ill; for when I suspect you do in some things exceed the bounds of your place, I tell you gently of it by a friend especially; it being to no other end than to continue and preserve a good correspondence betwixt us; and the freedom I have used to you in this letter, I desire you to keep to yourself; unless you think fit to shew it to my lord Conway, or at some leisure time to my lord Treasurer, there being hints in it relating to a person which you cannot mistake. And, for my own part, I hold it the best way of going through with the King's business, to do it calmly, without falling foul of any man, or engaging myself in needless contests: and for this reason I again desire this letter may not go further than I have already mentioned. By what I have communicated, your lordship may easily judge of the reality wherewith I am,

Your lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, June 1, 1675.

THIS serves only to enclose a petition of the 49 officers, it being presented by them to me. I made answer, I could do nothing in the matter, his Majesty having concluded the passing of a grant therein mentioned, to colonel Cary Dillon, by several repeated letters; and it lying out of my power, I told them that they must make their application in England, if they expected any relief. That you may be acquainted with the whole proceedings relating to this business, I have sent you the copies of his Majesty's letters, as also of the representation I made to the lord of Arlington upon this subject, all which are here enclosed. I remain

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

The humble petition of the Trustees appointed to manage the security of the 49 officers,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT his sacred Majesty, taking into his princely consideration the eminent actions and sufferings of the said officers in His and the service of his Father, in the war of Ireland, before the 5th of June, 1649; and that nevertheless, by the partiality and injustice of the late usurped powers, there was no provision made for the satisfaction of the said just and honourable service, was graciously pleased,
by

by his publick declaration of the 30th of November, in the twelfth year of his reign, which soon after was enacted and made a law by the Acts of Settlement and Explanation, to declare, that all the forfeited lands, tenements, and hereditaments, undisposed of to adventurers and soldiers in the counties of Wicklow, Longford, Leitrim, and Donegall, and in the province of Connaught and county of Clare, lying within one mile of the river Shannon, or the sea, and all the houses and tenements forfeited within the several walled towns and corporations, and lands thereunto belonging, not then set out to adventurers or soldiers (except some houses in Wexford) together with the benefit arising from mortgages, statutes-staple and judgments, where the lands were not then disposed, (except as in the said acts is excepted) together with a year, and a year and half's rent imposed on the soldiers, which was afterwards by the Act of Explanation ascertained and reduced to one hundred thousand pounds, should be and remain for satisfaction of the personal arrears of the said officers, in such method, manner, and proportion, as by the said Declaration and Acts are limited and appointed; wherein it is provided, that such of the said officers who had no satisfaction in lands or otherwise, for service since 1649, should be immediately satisfied out of the said securities 12s. 6d. per pound, and the remaining part to be equally divided amongst all and every the commissioned officers, who had any arrears due for service in Ireland before the year 1649. That by the said acts great care is taken, that the said security be set out to the said officers, according to their respective arrears of pay due unto them, in an equal proportion, with equality and indifferency, without priority, precedency, or preference,

ference, as by the very many clauses and instructions in the said Acts of Settlement and Explanation contained, whereunto the petitioners refer themselves, it doth and may appear.

That upon the distribution of the said security by his Majesty's commissioners, for executing the acts of Settlement and Explanation, it so fell out by reason of the scantness of the said security, in reference to the debt due to the said officers; and partly by reason that very many houses, and other parts of the said security were concealed and withheld by divers persons, who pretended title to the same; and no sufficient time given, or reward propounded, to such as should discover what was so concealed and withheld.

That the said officers, to whom a satisfaction of 12s. 6d. *per* pound, at least, was appointed by the said acts, received after many years attendance, and great expence in attending and prosecuting the same, no more than 5 shillings in the pound of their debentures, whereof 3s. 1d. in the pound was in houses or land, 3d. in the pound in Limerick, and one shilling and eight pence *per* pound, in the 1000l. appointed to be paid to each of the hundred lots, for which 1000l. which was undoubtedly the best and clearest part of the said satisfaction, the said forty nine officers, upon pretence of a voluntary consent, said to be given by the said officers, were drawn to accept of a composition of three hundred eighty two pounds, odd money, for each of the respective 1000l. whereof there was no such composition made, till the said officers had reason to believe, that no part of the said money should be paid, till such a composition were first consented and agreed unto; and yet the whole money designed for the said officers, had been, or is now levying on the subject;

subject; so as your petitioners have received less than four shillings in the pound of their debentures, all deductions being discounted; whereas all other interests provided for by the said acts of Settlement and Explanation were preserved, and kept intact and inviolable. Notwithstanding all which, your petitioners are given to understand, that colonel Cary Dillon, who can have no pretence to bounty, or other satisfaction than your petitioners, and the generality of the 49 officers, hath obtained letters or warrants from his Majesty, thereby granting unto him a liberty and preference, to place 49 shares belonging to him, or any other from whom he shall acquire the same, on any part of the said security yet concealed or undisposed of, which are to be accepted of in the purchase of what shall be so discovered, at the rate of 7s. 6d. in the pound, for the said arrears, to make up a full and complete satisfaction of 12s. 6d. in the pound, for the said arrears; whereas all others have received only 5s. in the pound, whereby the generality of the said officers are endeavoured to be excluded from receiving equal proportions of what remains undisposed of the said security.

The premises considered, and for that the said acts have directed an equality of distribution among the said officers, as aforesaid; and for that, the said colonel Cary Dillon, who endeavours to obtain the whole advantage of what remains undisposed yet of the said security, can pretend no greater merit in his Majesty's service, than others of the 49 officers; and nevertheless goeth about to elude and render vain the said acts of Settlement and Explanation: in order whereunto, he hath doubtless by surprize obtained the letters and warrants aforesaid from his Majesty, which your petitioners humbly conceive he would
not

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 253

not have granted, had he been rightly informed, under that trust, the promises were vested in him by the acts aforesaid.

They therefore humbly beseech your excellency, that if your excellency shall not be satisfied with the truth of what is alledged in this humble address of your petitioners, they may be admitted by their council to wait upon your excellency; and that you will be pleased to make a true representation to his Majesty, of the whole state of this matter, to the end, that one person so little concerned in the said security, may not carry away and appropriate to himself the remaining part of that security, which the said officers have purchased, with their own, and the blood of their ancestors; and is by two acts of parliament to be equally divided among them; and that in the mean time, no letters patents be passed under the great seal, in pursuance, or by virtue or colour of his Majesty's said letters and warrants, or any other proceedings made thereupon, till his Majesty's further pleasure be signified therein.

And your petitioners shall pray, &c.

O. St. George.
Ran. Clayton.
Hans Hamilton.

John Cole.
Clanbrassill.
R. Coote.

To

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 1, 1675.

I Herewith send your lordship a petition of the 49 officers, being a matter, whereupon I had long ago represented my thoughts to his Majesty, and received a second and third command. I told them I would meddle no further in it, and therefore they must pursue their business in England; and that I would send over a copy of their petition, but that they must set it on foot there by their own agents. That your lordship may know the whole state of the matter, I have here inclosed copies of the king's three letters, and also a copy of my own letter to my lord of Arlington, bearing date the 5th of February, 1671.

Your lordship will also herewith receive copies of two of his Majesty's letters, for pardoning the year's value to my lord Kingston and Sir George Lane; wherein I shall make no progress, till I hear further from your lordship. Just as I was writing this, Mrs. Willoughby, wife to colonel Willoughby, brought me a letter from yourself, wherein your lordship is pleased to express your desire of accommodating her with 2 or 300l. out of the concordatums; if it were possible to be done, I should most readily comply; but I do assure your lordship, that there are not above sixteen hundred pounds remains for all extraordinary occasions whatsoever; the rest of the concordatums being charged with constant annual payments, so as indeed, the whole remaining within our dispose, is scarce able to pay for the taking of tories, and such other works by the by, much less for keeping his Majesty's houses in repair, removing ammunition, or
other

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 255

other incidents. So as if I do not furnish her with this sum (which however I shall use my best endeavours, if it can be compassed) 'tis not out of any disrespect to fulfil your lordship's motion, but purely because the money is not to be had.

I am, your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, June 1, 1675.

IN my last, I promised you a further account of the Spanish ship, which was taken in this bay, the particulars whereof, and the several circumstances relating thereunto, you will find in the examination herewith enclosed; and that it may be the more intelligible, happening to have a map by me of this port, I have caused the places to be marked in it, where the thing was done. Here was another French ship lately in this port, which brought some goods from France, and owned herself to have a commission to take any of the French king's enemies. She went out about three or four days, and is reported to lie at Lambay, being an island about two leagues northward from Hoath. 'Tis believed she attends the coming out of some Dutch ships who are now in the harbour lading goods, to return home. I perceive the merchants of this city, are much disturbed with these proceedings; but we have none here skilled in that sort of learning, to inform me whether these French
are

are by the marine laws justified in what they have done. For my own part, speaking by guess, I am apt to think, that any ship within the bay, is doubtless under his Majesty's protection, and ought not to be seized; it being the same case, as to take a ship from the mouth of the river of Thames: nay, I doubt whether his Majesty may not challenge, as his chamber, the whole sea between England and Ireland, the coasts on both sides being his own; and if so, when any ship is turned the Lands-end in Cornwall, she must be allowed to be within his Majesty's protection, and consequently not to be seized by any. However, if practice and former precedents have not extended his Majesty's power to these large limits, that I imagine; yet surely for privateers to hover about the mouth of one of our harbours, as it were besieging them, and seizing ships that come in or out, can hardly be regular. I am, I confess, a little apprehensive of some affront from these French privateers, it being easy for them to come into the harbour, at their pleasure, and there plunder or fire what ships they think fit. Nothing can remedy this, but his Majesty's sending a small frigate hither (one of twenty or twenty five guns will be best) to secure us: in former times this port was seldom without one or two such, and indeed considering the customs his Majesty receives here, which is commonly 30000*l.* *per annum*, I think it may well deserve to be a little better looked after. Having thus represented the whole, I shall humbly submit it to his Majesty's consideration, and remain,

Your most faithful
humble servant,

ESSEX.
To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 257

The examination of James Tanner, gent. surveyor of the port of Dublin, who being duly sworn and examined, saith, that on the 22d of this instant May, a small sloop, of about 20 tuns, belonging to Brest, one monsieur Le Gravell, commander, of about twenty years of age, with 36 men, and four guns, came to an anchor, within musquet shot of land, under Bullock, and continued there till the 26th instant; and then pursued a Dutch ship from Norway, coming into the harbour, and lost her; then came to an anchor under the hill of Hoath, as near as she could lie.

That on the 29th, a ship coming into the bay, from the southward, a Spanish bottom, with ten men aboard, from Bilboa, laden with fruits and irons; the sloop weighed, and with the help of her oars, 16 in number, came up with her, boarded her, and clapt fifteen men of his aboard, about 7 o'clock that evening. Seven of the Spaniards escaped before in the boat, at which three guns were fired. The Spaniard was about forty tons, and was taken about two miles from the Bar, southward; about seven fathom water; above a league within the two headlands of Hoath and Bullock. About nine that evening, the Spanish merchant, pilot, and one private seaman, were brought on board the sloop, the last of which, seemed to have his hands tortured with matches. She stood off to the sea, with the Spanish ship, about ten that night, with an intention to go to her post. This examinant's cause of knowledge, is, that he came on board the said shallop, at the very time that the Spaniard was taken.

Cap. & jurat. coram me

James Tanner.

29 May, 1675.

John Topham.

R

To

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, June 2, 1675.

THIS gentleman, Mr. Usher, will attend you, with a report of mine, upon a reference from his Majesty. The report itself, together with the papers annexed, will shew you the state of the case; he being only a private person, I conceive, will have difficulty enough, in a point of law, to struggle against a whole society, and that of the judges and lawyers of this kingdom. I shall add no more concerning the matter thereof, it being fully set forth in the above mentioned papers, but leave it to his Majesty's consideration.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the lord Massareen.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, June 4, 1675.

COLONEL Cecil going now to Londonderry, I have appointed him to wait on your lordship, to discourse with you, concerning the best means of suppressing tories in that country: he will shew your lordship my letter of orders to him, on that behalf.

I directed my lord chief justice to give you an answer, to some of your lordship's letters, which I hope he hath done. I conceive, if some of the city's tenants were minded of their duty, of providing
arms,

arms, for the security of the country, according to the covenants of their leases; especially such as live near the parts, where these tories haunt, it may do well. I only apprehend, that some of these very tenants themselves, may have a correspondency with the tories, which, if any be such, those arms will be of no benefit to the public. I am sure men are foully belied, if some that have leases from the city, do not connive at these rogueries. But your lordship who is on the place, can best judge, whom to employ.

I am, your lordship's
most affectionate humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Conway.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 5, 1675.

I Presume Mr. Godolphin has attended your lordship, tho' I have sent him away in some haste, hoping he might adjust his business, so as to be at London whilst the adjournment was, which gave me no leisure to write to your lordship. Yet my letter to my lord treasurer, was so full, as I conceived it would have been superfluous to have troubled you with any thing upon that subject, concluding my lord treasurer would not omit communicating that letter to you.

My wife's, from you, tells me, that your lordship has some apprehensions, whether, if I go, I shall so easily return again. I have now spent almost three

R 2 years

years here, and I hope, with honour and justice; but I find at the present, that so many particulars will come upon the stage, to be settled, as unless I be a little upon the place, to receive directions; it will be impossible for me, for the future, to support credit and integrity, with that intireness, as I have ever designed. Business of my own, I have not the least in England, and 'tis purely upon the public account, in order to the settling matters for his Majesty's service, that I go. If his Majesty should, while I am in England, think of another, to govern here, the like might happen tho' I stay'd; but I am very confident, if your lordship seriously considers the heads that are now to be transacted, you cannot but judge it fit, that I were at the debate of them: and if good rules be fixed touching these mean points, I doubt not, but one year more will go a great way, towards the final settlement of the whole kingdom; a work, which I confess, I have some degree of ambition to be the person who should perform.

As for lords justices, in my absence, I have sent over nothing under my hand, conceiving it were reasonable first to hear, whether the king intended I should come over; but directed Mr. Godolphin, to acquaint his Majesty, that there were none upon the place, but my lord chancellor, and sir Arthur Forbese, nor could I readily think of any more fit to nominate, unless the king should command your lordship over, to be one in that commission.

As to my lord chancellor's being one, 'tis doubtless necessary, except I should declare an absolute breach with him; for if you look into the lists of lords justices for an hundred years, you will ever find the chancellor to be one; unless it were in the late
lord.

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 161

lord of Strafford's time, in 1639. My lord Dillon, and sir Christopher Wandesford, were justices, but the reason of omitting the chancellor then, was the dispute between him and my lord of Strafford, for at that time, my lord of Strafford, and he, were at difference about settling of that estate; and my lord chancellor was a prisoner, or went into England to answer before the council there, where my lord of Strafford himself were also present; so as then, he could not be Justice. Afterward, in 1640, sir William Parsons, and sir John Borlace, were made lords justices, and the chancellor was then omitted, the ground whereof was, because the lord chancellor Bolton was then under an impeachment by the house of commons: besides, I conceive there will be no business, but matters of course, pass while I am away. For the making of one single deputy, I am for many reasons, too large to be inserted in this letter, utterly against it. Mr. Godolphin will further discourse with your lordship, concerning this matter. The papers which were transmitted to you, being some instructions to sir Arthur Forbese, may sufficiently convince you of my intentions, relating to the royal regiment; but supposing I shall quickly go over, I would be glad to make it my own work; I have long resolved, and am still of opinion, that 'tis of importance to his Majesty's service, to have them separated, and some other companies regimented, to keep constantly in town. This you may communicate to our friends, you usually converse with; but I apprehend it best, to be put in execution, when I am upon the place.

I am, your lordship's most
faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, June 5, 1675.

Mr. D. Godolphin.

I Have your's of the 29th of May, which gives me an account of your arrival at London, and am very glad you came so timely there. Your second letter tells me, that you have credible information, that should I go over into England, my lord of Sunderland has so set his business, that I shall not be permitted to return; but he will succeed me; I wish you had told me from what hand you had this advice, that thereby, I might be enabled to guess at the probability thereof: but happen what will, I shall not alter my resolutions. I have been now here almost three years, and I am confident have done nothing, nor scarce suffered any thing to be done, unbecoming myself hitherto; but I find so great a perplexity growing, by reason of faction among his Majesty's ministers, and I do also discern, there will be also so vast a work upon my hands at Christmas next (being the time of the expiration of my lord Ranelagh's contract, and the farm) as unless I can clearly understand his Majesty's pleasure, upon some of these points, and those particulars be adjusted whilst I am upon the place, it will be impossible for me to be here for the future, either with reputation to myself, or advantage to his Majesty's service. If my remove at this time should be resolved, I am sure, should there not be a person here at the conclusion of the farm, who has had an experience in the government, and a particular knowledge of all the covenants relating to these two bargains, and understands them thoroughly; and besides this, one who will be firm

to

to his Majesty's interest and profit, the king must suffer vastly at the winding up of these bottoms. I have never ambitiously sought any employment, and since I had this, I confess, the labour and toil thereof, make me less desirous of it, than ever I was before; but come what will, I shall not much concern myself. As for my writing to the duke of York, I wish I had done it, but really it never came into my thoughts, and now 'tis too late, for my lord Conway being one of the justices, you know I mentioned it to you before you went, only I doubted he would not think it worth his trouble to come out of England hither for so short a time: herewith is enclosed a letter to you, which you may shew to my lord Conway.

If you should find there be any underhand endeavours to have a deputy in my absence, I would have you absolutely oppose it, for I do very well understand what inconveniencies will arise from thence; and I have some reason to doubt such a thing may be hammering.

I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, June 5, 1675.

Mr. Godolphin.

YOUR letters, which gave an account of your arrival at London, and delivery of mine there, I have received, and by them do find, that I am like to be sent for into England; you know when I dispatched you, I would not under my own hand send over the names of persons either to the king, or any of his ministers, whom I proposed here to govern in my absence; but I told you there was no body upon the place fit to be intrusted, as lords justices, save only my lord chancellor, and sir Arthur Forbese, not any other that I knew of the privy council here, unless my lord Conway were sent for over; but the only objection to my lord Conway's coming over, was, that I should upon some occasions want him there in England, in regard of the intimate acquaintance he has with my lord treasurer; my lord Ranelagh, I conceived, could not possibly be away, when resolutions were to be taken concerning the revenue, and for that reason I named him not at all; therefore, if the king does continue his pleasure of sending for me over, I conceive either my lord chancellor and sir Arthur Forbese, or my lord chancellor and lord Conway, or all three of them, may be very proper to be Justices; this, as you find most agreeable to his Majesty's liking.

You may also do well to discourse with my lord Conway, and see what his inclinations are, for tho' he may be of much use to me in England, yet if he have any desire to be one of the lords Justices, I should be very glad to have him here, being a person
that

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 265

that I dare trust, and one very proper to be joined
with my lord chancellor.

I am,
your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Sir Arthur Capel.

Dublin Castle, June 5, 1675.

Dear Brother,

I Have your's of the 29th instant, which tells me,
that you had seen Mr. Godolphin, but wish, that
I had consulted friends in England, before that I
took the sudden resolution, as to that matter I sent
him about; the resolution was not sudden, for I had
thoughts of it, I am sure, above a month or six
weeks before; and 'tis impossible for any one to give
me advice in England, since they cannot know the
state and condition of things here, so well as I
myself: for my own part, unless I can support my
place with honour and credit, I had rather lay it
down. And I see such multitudes of perplexities
growing on, and also there are so many particulars
of moment to be consulted, concerning the final
settlement of this country, that unless I be upon
the place, when conclusions on some of these heads
are made, I cannot possibly be at ease in the future
management of affairs here. I suppose it will not be
long ere I shall be preparing for my journey, and
till I see you, there will be no need of answering the
other

other particulars in your letter, only I desire you to tell Mr. Harbord, I have his of the same date with your's.

I am,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 5, 1675.

I Have received yours of the 29th instant, together with the enclosed petition : it will ask some little time to speak with your lordship's partners, and the farmers of Cork-house, and advise a little with the king's council ; but I hope on Friday next to give you an answer.

I am, your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, June 8, 1675.

I Have no business of importance to acquaint you with, only that some tories have of late been very troublesome in the counties of Wexford, Catherlough, and the parts adjacent ; I ordered three companies of foot, to send out files of men, as they saw occasion,

occasion, for suppressing of them, and dispatched sir Theophilus Jones's troop down on the same design ; as also some orders went to one or two of the antientest militia captains, directing them to raise a competent number of their men, and pursue them ; I likewise sent letters to the several sheriffs of those counties, minding them it was their duty to keep his Majesty's peace, and to raise the country upon those mischievous people ;

Captain Winckford, one of the commissioners of the treasury, and a militia captain of the county of Wexford, had the good fortune to light on one party of them, who fired first upon him, and shot himself, and several of his men through their cloaths, but no hurt done ; he firing again at them, killed one, upon which the rest fled, and in the pursuit he took another, with six of their horses ; the man killed, proves to be a murtherer, and likewise he who is taken, is a man condemned for former murthers. These lawless people have been so bold, as to send to several gentlemen, requiring them, at a certain time, to furnish them with sums of money, or otherwise they would fire their houses ; they have done the like also to divers little towns in the country, and forced them to their demands ; those who have refused, they have set fire to their houses ; some people also they have murthered ; the reports in Dublin do make them to be three score, some say a hundred in a body ; but yesterday, by an account from sir Theophilus Jones, who is now on the place, I hear, that the noise is not so great in the country as is reported here ; that indeed there are three or four parties of them, of eight or ten men in a party, and no more. I question not, in a short time, by the course I have already taken, they will be suppress ; but in case they should

should increase in their numbers, I must be forced to commissionate some active person, as a marshal, and send among them to execute martial law on these offenders, this being the last remedy, and a little beyond the ordinary proceedings at law, tho' usually done in this kingdom, on like occasions, I am loath to put it in practice till forced by necessity. There are others out in the northern parts of this kingdom, divers of them have been lately killed, and several also taken by the people, who generally rise upon them; the reasons why we hear so much of these outrages, at this time, I conceive to be, first, because several of the gaols have been lately broke, and the rogues there, got out.

Secondly, divers men have assembled themselves, from all parts of this kingdom, in the counties of Cork and Kerry, designing to ship themselves, as soldiers, for France, some whereof did go on board two French ships coming on that coast; but others missing of their passage, have ran in and joined with those, who they heard were robbing in the country.

Thirdly, a number of these people, with which this country always abound, and who never work, but live only by coshering up and down, pinched with scarcity of corn, do now follow this wicked course of life.

I had not troubled you with so long an account, upon this subject, which indeed is not worth sending you, but only fearing some busy people might write over into England, and reports come to his Majesty's ear,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 264

ear, which if they should, this letter will clear the truth.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, June 9, 1675.

THIS day, at near twelve o'clock, I received two packets out of England, one of the first, and another of the fifth of June. The tide not serving for our boats till three in the afternoon, I was unwilling to let it go off without a line or two to your lordship. When I sent over Mr. Godolphin, I told him, and directed him to keep a memorandum thereof in writing, that there were no persons upon the place proper to be lords justices but my lord Chancellor and Sir Arthur Forbese; and unless the King would think fit to send back my lord Conway, and so constitute my lord Chancellor and lord Conway, I could not tell whom to think of to nominate. This I did, intending, that after I should have an answer concerning my own going, I might then formally present such names to his Majesty's consideration, as might be proper to supply the place in my absence: but my letters this day inform me, that his Majesty had not taken any resolution concerning my coming, interrupted, I suppose, by the heats of the parliament; and yet the persons to be employed here in my absence, are discoursed of on that side
the

the water. I do therefore take the liberty to acquaint your lordship with my sense on this subject; which is, that either my lord Chancellor and my lord Conway, or my lord Chancellor and Sir Arthur Forbese, or all three together, may do very well. I have not the highest opinion in the world of my lord Chancellor's integrity (this being more than ever I have put under my hand before, I desire your lordship to keep private to yourself) but yet should he, by my advice, be left out of this commission, it would, I know, occasion an absolute breach between him and me, which would not be so convenient for his Majesty's service: therefore I conclude, that if he be yoked with a good man, it may do well; especially since care may be taken that nothing but things of course shall pass during that little time I shall be absent. As for a deputy, I am upon many considerations utterly against it; and I hope his Majesty, who has by his commission under the great seal, empowered me to make a deputy upon occasion, will not impose it. I do not often trouble your lordship with trivial things; and indeed I presume I need not, well knowing that your lordship will not have regard to little reports: yet, however, one of my letters giving me intimation, as if some person had told your lordship that I had sent to my lord of Arlington a copy of the letter which I wrote to your lordship, I take this occasion to acquaint your lordship, that if any thing of this nature has been told you, it is an absolute lie; for I never wrote one syllable to my lord of Arlington, nor sent a copy of this letter to any man living: neither since my lord of Arlington was out of the Secretary's place, have I communicated to him the most minute particular relating to any publick concern of this country. And therefore

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 271

therefore I humbly beseech your lordship to recollect
with yourself who should insinuate any such matter,
and then I doubt not but you will esteem of them,
whoever they are, as designing mischief to us both.

I am, your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 9, 1675.

AFTER I had ended my other letter herewith
enclosed, I received the favour of yours of
the first of June. I do somewhat wonder how the
report of coming over could arrive before Mr. Godol-
phin; for I assure your lordship, I never consulted
with any in England upon this subject, nor commu-
nicated my thoughts to any on that side the water,
till these letters were dispatched: I rather believe
that some casual report of my remove might happen
to be spread by accident three or four days before
Mr. Godolphin reached London, than that any one
could know that I offered to his Majesty's considera-
tion the sending for me to attend him. I know very
well how difficult it is in this age, among so much
faction as now reigns, to support a man's self from
being mischieved by one or other: but I have ever
pursued his Majesty's concerns in a direct course,
wherein I question not but I shall have all honest
and upright men to stand by me. And there being
one of so much integrity, as him to whom I make
this

this address, in a great place and favour, I can never doubt of going through with the proposals I have to make for the publick good and final settlement of the kingdom; which was all the design I had in my heart in making this journey. Your lordship will be pleased to accept this letter as written in much haste, and believe me to be with all reality,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX

To the Lord Conway.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 9, 1675.

I Have just now received yours of the first of June, and the going off of the packet, gives me not an hour's time to write to you, and to make several other dispatches which yet I am loth to hinder, in regard the wind favours; so as 'tis with much haste I return your lordship this letter.

In the first place, I can assure your lordship, that the fear of losing any employment (however my desires of being serviceable to his Majesty in my generation are as zealous as any man's whatsoever) hath never in any measure entered into my thought; at least not so as by the apprehension of that, to make me do any thing inconsistent with my duty. I do not well understand how that the representing to his Majesty the important points which must be settled in order to the government of this kingdom, and humbly offering to his consideration, whether it
may

may not be convenient, that at the debate of them, I were personally present, can be construed as a desire of mine to come over, further than that I conceived it of concernment to the publick, that in these weighty affairs his Majesty may have true information before a result be taken in the whole. For my own part, the journey will be both troublesome to me, and very chargeable; and, I confess, to my own particular concerns, I am very well where I am: wherefore, a man of so low a soul, as to regard only his own private interest, would, I am sure, were he in my station, rather employ all the friends he had to obstruct this journey, than any way either to propose or promote it. 'Tis the misfortune of this prying age, that no one in great place can offer any thing, but all people do judge there is something of design or remote end, other than what is visible to the world. However, I can assure your lordship, that I never consulted with any in England upon this subject, but have calmly reasoned the point with myself more than a month together, and am convinced, that the several particulars instanced in my letter to the King, are of so much moment, as if the intention on that side the water be to bring this kingdom to a thorough settlement, and to render it of that use and advantage, which it may be to his Majesty's other dominions, those two ends may be best attained by my personal presence there for a little time. I am his Majesty's servant, and shall in all things punctually obey his commands: and having offered my opinion to the King, his pleasure shall guide me in all that I do, either in coming or staying, I wrote my thoughts freely to your lordship, tho' in much haste, and remain,

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

S

To

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, June 9, 1675.

Mr. Godolphin,

YOURS of the first and 5th of June, are both come, and having very little time, which I am loth to lose, to dispatch you an answer by this post, I can only say this, that I had for several weeks considered of the proposing of my going over in this conjuncture; and was convinced, that it would be both of importance to his Majesty's service, and for my own ease in the future management of affairs here. As for factions at court, 'tis not my business to engage with any, but purely to pursue the King's commands, and hold my correspondence with those himself shall direct. For the making a deputy here, I am utterly against it; therefore I would have you interest all my friends whatever to obstruct it, as my late letter of the 5th told you; besides, my commission does empower me to constitute a deputy in my absence. Tho', I presume, no man in his wits would attempt to nominate any one, or lords Justices, without the King's approbation; yet I hope, and doubt not, but his Majesty has so much favour for me, as he will not, while my commission lasts, impose any on me without my recommendation. Use Sir Henry Capel's or Mr. Harbord's cypher to decypher this. I do conceive it of much importance to his Majesty's affairs, a little to divide my lord Treasurer and my lord Ranelagh, and that for my lord Treasurer's service, the latter of these being one
who

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 275

who will in the end ruin him ; but whatever is done of this kind, must be done with great dexterity. Pray keep this to yourself.

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, June 9, 1675.

I Have just received yours of the first of June, but have scarce time to say any thing upon them. As to my journey I am sure 'tis of importance to the King's service, if the good of this kingdom be intended. It was no sudden resolution of mine, but long considered of ; but whether I go or not, or whether I go or remain, I will approve myself a plain honest man. Pray tell my brother I have his of the 5th instant, together with another with a parchment writing enclosed, but have only time to acknowledge them. I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, June 12, 1695.

AT the writing of my last letter, I had so little time, as I could then say no more to you than what I did. It is very pleasant to see what wild conjectures men have at the grounds of my proposing a journey into England, when the matter itself is so plain, and to any right reasoner so obvious. My lord Ranelagh's contract, and also the farm is near determining, and at Christmas next all reckonings must be made up with them. I have not spent my time so idly here, as not to understand their several covenants : but I do find a vast work will then be upon my hands to adjust all accounts, and many questions will arise upon several clauses in their contract. I would therefore be glad, before he comes, a little to acquaint his Majesty with the state of affairs as they will then stand, and receive his directions concerning divers particulars, and sums which will then be claimed : but if his Majesty had rather conclude himself in relation to those two great bargains, only by hearing my lord Ranelagh and the farmers, who are the parties concerned against him, without permitting any one who understands the intrigue of the whole, to speak in his own behalf, I am very well satisfied. Besides this, upon the conclusions of those great farms, there will be considerable alterations in the frame of all things here, and an opportunity will then be of reducing the kingdom to a final settlement. This country has been perpetually rent and torn since his Majesty's restoration. I can compare it to nothing better than the flinging the reward upon the death of a deer among
a pack

a pack of hounds, where every one pulls and tears what he can for himself: for indeed, it has been no other than a perpetual scramble. If then it be thought the wiser way of government, to let it continue so, and by the insecurity and hazard all men are in, in relation to their estates, exposed on every opportunity to new insurrections and rebellions, and by this incertain condition to hinder all improvements both of private fortunes, and consequently of his Majesty's revenue too; then if mischief do come, or so good an account cannot by the chief governor be given of the flourishing state of that province under his charge, as himself wishes, let it rest on those men's shoulders who are unwilling his Majesty should come to a true knowledge of his affairs. And for my own part, having made recital of the several heads, and offered (as by the duty of my place I am bound) my assistance in settling of them, I have discharged my conscience, and shall disquiet myself no further, whatever the success be. Did I regard my own particular gains, this journey would never have come into my thoughts, being very well in the station where I am; and I do know by my going over some hazard will be run of losing my employment: but when so great a good as the final settlement of a whole kingdom may be compassed, (and the article of time for effecting this is now come, if a right means be used thereunto) I do not value the hazarding of ten such places, in balance to the completing of so advantageous a work. However, as I have not desired Mr. Godolphin to press my coming, so neither could I wish you to do it, but let it e'en take its own course. Having nothing further to write, I remain

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dublin Castle, June 12, 1675.

Dear Brother,

I HAD not leisure to write to you by the last, and therefore I directed Mr. Harbord to acknowledge the receipt of your letters. The various conjectures that men have of my coming over, and their guesses at the reasons why I should propose it, are as ridiculous as any thing I have ever met with. The truth is, this age is so subtle, that 'tis hard for any man living in it to believe there is one plain-dealing man left in the world. I never consulted any one in England whatever concerning my going; and there is but one single person on this side the water who knew it, till I had dispatched Mr. Godolphin (wherefore I would be glad that yourself and Mr. Harbord would enquire out who were the authors of that report of my being sent for, four days before Mr. Godolphin reached London.) I debated the matter calmly with myself, at least one month before I took the resolution; and finding clearly, that there will be now an opportunity of settling this poor country in quiet and ease, if the King so think fit, I thought it worthy the offering my sense upon that subject, and the proposing my coming over, in order to a great and good end. I have spent now almost three years here, to inform myself of the true state of this kingdom, and the several interests therein; and I hope I have not been an unprofitable observer of all matters relating to the constitutions of this government. When I entered upon my charge, I came from a retired life, and never had any thing of this nature committed to my trust; and it was a hazard

hazard whether I would be able to perform it, so as might be for his Majesty's service. If there were nothing more than this in the case, that his Majesty, having put a man unexperienced in government, into the greatest command he has to give, where he has resided near three years, and his Majesty should think fit to discourse with him, and try if in this time he understands those affairs which have been under his charge, and would hear him upon some debates at the committee for Irish business, to satisfy himself whether he be a man that has used diligence in his employment, and endeavoured to make himself master in the knowledge of that country, and has parts and capacity thereunto : if, upon these trials, the King should find this person ignorant, and not able to speak sense in the concerns of that kingdom, it were doubtless reasonable he be immediately removed, and another sent that would serve better. But if his Majesty should find, that his chief governor has been industrious to inform himself of the state of all things under his command, and has been virtuous, and true to him in the discharge of his duty, this may confirm his Majesty in his choice, and he may with honour be sent back again to the government, as being capable to do his Majesty more service in that post, than any other. If there were, I say, no more than this in the case, it were ground sufficient for his Majesty to desire to speak with him. But if over and above all this, there is now an article of time approaching, wherein great good may be done to this country, and I have prepared myself to make proposals thereunto, it seems a most wonderful thing to me, what should be the reason that his Majesty should scruple the sending for me over ; and as strange that men should conjecture and have wild notions,

notions, as if I were put upon this journey by some or other who intend to mischief me, and that I had over-reached myself therein : the plain truth being no more than this, that I find considerable matters may be done, and the season of putting them into execution draws near ; therefore I have offered my service to his Majesty, to be present at the debates of them. And if the King like of my coming, I am ready, and if not, having discharged my duty, I have no more to say. As to Mr. Godolphin's discoursing with you or Mr. Harbord upon this subject, he was not at all forbidden : and, I confess, I am much at ease now that my letters are delivered ; for if I be commanded to come, I know it may conduce to the good of the kingdom ; and if I do not go over, and any mischief or irregularities happen to be done, let them bear the blame who take upon them to establish rules for the government of this kingdom. By the next I shall return you the writings you sent over, as also a particular of my brother Ned's estate, the latter of which I thought I had sent long ago.

I am,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

To the Earl of Orrery.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, June 12, 1675.

I Have received your lordship's of the 4th of June, and am much pleased to hear that you are safely arrived at the end of your journey. You find mat-

ters

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 283

ters in great disorder at London ; and I confesse, I do with some trouble apprehend the ill effects that these disputes between the two houses may produce, in regard that a discomposure in parliament is like a disease which affects the heart. The parliament being the like, of our government, I pray God send a happy end thereof. As your lordship hath leisure to let me know what passeth, by giving me account of things, you will very much oblige

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX,

To the Lord Aungier.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 12, 1675.
I Give your lordship thanks for the favour of yours of the 5th, which clearly states the whole matter now in difference between the two houses. Methinks the affair looks very black and untoward, and I have many apprehensions what will be the end of it. I know not whether I told you in the last I wrote, that I had stopt the passing of the grant to the bishop of Ossory, mentioned in some of your letters ; and the bishop tells me, that he will send to my lady Cleaveland, to endeavour her consent for it, which till he hath, I am sure it shall not stir. Having nothing further to add, I remain,

Your lordship's most faithful humble servant,
ESSEX.

To

which the commons refused to assent unto ; but upon their refusal, the mayor, aldermen and sheriffs did order those acts of assembly to be cancelled, pursuant to our commands, which was accordingly done, whereupon I gave my lord mayor thanks, and told him, that himself, the aldermen and sheriffs had done like good and dutiful subjects in shewing their obedience to his Majesty's authority. I do not enough understand the customs and constitutions of the city, to judge how regular this is, which the mayor, aldermen and sheriffs have performed ; but here is a very antient man, one Smith, an alderman, of above thirty or forty years standing, who saith, there have several precedents been in his time, when the commons have been refractory to the publick authority ; that upon these occasions the mayor, alderman and sheriffs have done their duty : but because I believe some or other may be apt to trouble his Majesty with particulars relating to this matter, I do therefore think it expedient you have a more exact account of their late proceedings.

My lord mayor, on Wednesday or Thursday last, finding there were many of the aldermen in the town, invited ten or twelve of them, men uningaged in the late troubles of the city, being none of them either of the eight excluded, or of the four who irregularly turned them out ; and after dinner he acquainted them, that the city lay under great reproach of disobedience to his Majesty's authority, in regard they had not complied with an order of the lieutenant and council, empowered by his Majesty's special command, to determine some differences which formerly had been among them ; and further, that the revenue was almost brought to ruin, several persons having suits at law against them, and none authorized as an
agent

agent to answer them, judgment had been given upon *nihil dicit* in several causes, and executions issued to dispossess them of their lands and other revenues, by which means the corporation in time would be totally destroyed. Whereupon alderman Smith, the most antient among them, told the rest, it was his opinion that they should once more call an assembly, and try if the commons would do what was fit; and should they refuse, he conceived, that the aldermen, if the sheriffs would join therein, might in such a case perform their duty, and not suffer the city to be undone through the stubbornness and faction of some few little people; and offered several precedents when the like had been formerly practised. So on Friday following an assembly was accordingly called, and the matter passed there as before related. There were eighteen aldermen present, who all concurred in their obedience to Our order, the sheriffs likewise joining with them; then they required Sir John Tottie and Crofts, as clerks of the Tholsel, to cross the books, and obliterate those entries therein made, which by Our order are directed to be cancelled. Sir John Tottie refusing, they degraded him from being an alderman, and likewise voted him out of his place as clerk of the Tholsel; and for the moiety of the profits belonging to him, they directed an account to be kept thereof, and the money to be employed to the publick use of the city.

Now, because Alderman Smith is the person that proposed this course, it may not be amiss to give you a just character of the man: he is one aged near fourscore years, and has always been reputed a man of great integrity and loyalty; an eminent instance of the latter, he gave, as I am told, when my lord Ormond delivered up the sword to the parliament commissioners

commissioners here : he happening then to be mayor, came to the council table, and acquainted my lord of Ormond, that it was generally reported in town, and spread so far, as no man doubted it, that his excellency intended to deliver up the government to the parliament : that he came to acquaint his lordship, that himself was intrusted with the King's sword of the city, and that he would not resign it to rebels. Whereupon my lord of Ormond gave him some check, and ordered him to withdraw ; but upon further consideration, his lordship and the council thought fit to call him in again, and to commend him for the resolution he had shewed in maintaining his Majesty's authority ; and withal read the letter from his Majesty, requiring the lord lieutenant to deliver up the sword to the commissioners impowered by the parliament of England ; whereupon he said he would submit. How true this is, you may inform yourself on the place, my lord of Ormond being with you, but you have it as it has been related to me. On the other side, Sir John Tottie, who has been the principal incendiary in this city, was a soldier many years in Cromwell's army, a man wretchedly poor, and has patched up himself by presents and otherwise, but of collections from several corporations of the city, to encourage and promote those broils which have been among them.

This letter, I confess, is unreasonably tedious ; but believing there will not want some men on that side the water, as my lord privy seal by name, to assist these tedious people, if they bring a complaint there, I conceive it no less than necessary you should be informed of all the circumstances relating to these proceedings ; and therefore, if motions should be made to his Majesty in behalf of Sir John Tottie and his crew,

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 289

crew, I only desire they may be left to law. Having nothing further to add, but to beg your excuse for this so long letter, I remain,

Your most faithful
humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 15, 1675.

HAVING formerly troubled your lordship with some accounts of the disorders of this city of Dublin, and the several means I have used to bring them to quiet, gives me occasion to acquaint you with the further proceedings which have of late been amongst them.

Yesterday my lord mayor, with eighteen aldermen, and the sheriffs, appeared before me in council, giving us an account, that on Friday last, at an assembly of the city, the mayor and aldermen, once again proposed, the cancelling those entries in their books, which by our order, were required to be obliterated, and the commons refusing to comply therewith, they thought it their duty, taking the sheriffs along with them, who therein likewise concurred, to see our orders executed; and that accordingly, all these acts of assembly were rased, so as the city have among themselves, now complied with our command: how regular this proceeding has been,

T

in

in relation to the customs and practice of the city, I am not able to judge, tho' some of the eldest aldermen do say, they have good precedents for it; and that several times, when the commons have been refractory, the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, have done their parts, in yielding obedience to public authority. I am apt to persuade myself, that some petitions may be brought to his Majesty in England, upon this matter, and the rather, because sir John Tottie, being one of the clerks of the Tholsel, and refusing to obey the order of the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, was by them degraded from being an alderman, and also turned out of the clerk of the Tholsel's place: but should any complaints of this nature be made on that side the water, I humbly conceive it his Majesty's best course, to leave them to their remedy at law, which truly I would have denied to no subject.

I am, your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 291

To Sir Henry Capel.

Dublin Castle, June 15, 1675.

Dear Brother,

I HAVE yours of the 8th, which gives me notice, that the question between my lord of Ormond, and the commissioners of the treasury here, is referred to me; the letter is come, tho' not yet brought to my hand, and I am told there is a clause in it, which has ordered, that the money in controversy be deposited, till the matter be determined; I confess I could have wished, that this affair had received its judgment in England; yet, however, since 'tis his Majesty's pleasure to appoint me to conclude it, I shall to the best of my knowledge do right in the case to the persons concerned.

Pray let Mr. Harbord and Mr. Godolphin know, that I have both theirs of the same date with yours, but there being nothing of consequence to write to either of them, I only, by you, acknowledge their letters, remaining ever,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Conway.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 19, 1675.
I HAVE yours of the 12th, wherein you mention something of my lord Castlehaven, whom I think one of the strangest men in the world, for I gave order, that his patent should pass, according to the intimation of my lord treasurer's letter, and he employs no man to pursue his business, and yet is complaining that it goes not on : for any thing I wrote to his lordship, I am not much concerned who sees it.

The result of the council, concerning my coming over, I have received, but I confess, I cannot but much wonder at a clause in the letter, for calling of a parliament here, against the first of September, it being utterly impracticable; and also inconvenient, and therefore I cannot imagine (there being none of the council then present, it consisting of Keeper, Treasurer, Lauderdale, and the two secretaries, who could pretend truly to understand the affairs of this kingdom within itself) what person it should be that did propose it : the time of calling a parliament, is one of the most material circumstances relating thereunto; and I am certain, I never commissioned either your lordship, or my lord Ranelagh, to name the time, being fully convinced, that a parliament cannot be of any use to his Majesty's service, till the next year. I could send a whole bundle of reasons, if it were material, and among the rest, one, that his Majesty was ever of opinion not to have a parliament here, and another in England, sitting at the same time; and there being but six weeks between the first of September and the thirteenth of October, I am
sure

sure little or nothing can be done in so short a space.

Since your lordship, by your letter, desires, rather to keep where you are, than to come over, I have nominated my lord chancellor and sir Arthur Forbese, to be justices in my absence. I am now in very good hopes that the city will become quiet again, Philpot their principal incendiary, being by a legal way, found guilty of several seditious practices, and the punishing of him, will, I am confident, master all the rest.

Having many other dispatches to make, I shall add no more, but remain,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 19, 1675.
WITH much satisfaction have I received yours of the 12th, and do assure your lordship, that if any misapprehension should fall out between myself and you (which I hope there never will) the fault shall not be on my side. I do well understand the post wherein I am, and that 'tis a duty incumbent upon me, to see all his Majesty's ministers and officers in this kingdom, to perform their several employments, honestly and justly towards his Majesty; and for my own part, I will be true to the trust reposed in me: as for any designs your ill willers
 T 3 may

may have to engage me, either to your own prejudice, or that of your undertaking, as they never have had, so neither shall they have any influence upon me, to injure your lordship in the least. My coming over into England, may be of much advantage to his Majesty's service, and contribute a good deal towards the final settlement of this poor country, which was the only aim of my proposing it; now perceiving that it is resolved on that side the water, I shall be there within a short time; I do forbear the answering some of your former letters till I see you, and particularly, the farmers petition to my lord treasurer, wherein are things very considerable, and some not fit too hastily to be complied with: the substance of what I have to say, I shall defer till I wait on my lord treasurer, and remain,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, June 19, 1675.

Mr. Godolphin.

THERE is nothing in yours of the 12th, material, to answer, save only what you mention concerning my lord Ranelagh's telling my lady Danby, that he heard my lady Northumberland say, she was glad of my coming over, &c. You may do well to employ the person from whom you had this; to assure my lady Danby of the falsehood thereof, for

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 295

for my lady Northumberland hath written with the most vehemence hither, to persuade my stay, that can be imagined; and if you would get yourself, or any other employed, to ask my lady Northumberland the question, so it might be done without my lord Ranelagh's knowledge, I would forfeit my head, if the malice of this lie be not detected; I am sure there are few things I would sooner wish, than a discovery of this nature: my several other dispatches hinder me from saying any thing to you upon the letter concerning my coming over, and the arts therein used, to render the letter itself insignificant, but having writ at large upon this subject to Mr. Secretary Coventry, you may from himself, or Mr. Thinnie, learn what I have done. Pray tell Mr. Thinnie, that I have several of his letters, but the multitude of other affairs, has hindered me from acknowledging them myself. Do not fail to let me know my lord treasurer's motion, in order to his journey to the Bath, that if he be there, I may take that in my way to Windfor.

I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, June 19, 1675.

I HAVE received yours of the 12th instant, together with his Majesty's letter of the same date, concerning my coming over; I do not know where it was drawn, but I fear those clerks who penned it, did not examine precedents, it being much out of form; however, were that all, I should not trouble you upon this subject, but I do find, that though the beginning of the letter gives a direction for me to come, yet the body of the letter imposes somewhat upon me, which renders my journey impossible.

For in the first place, the preamble of the letter expresses, as if I had desired to come over, which indeed was the preamble to my lord Berkley's, that he desired to go into England, in relation to his own private affairs, whereas I have never pretended, nor indeed having any occasion of my own to call me over, but only proposing to his Majesty, several matters relating to the public, which must be necessarily resolved in England against Christmas next, have humbly submitted to his Majesty's consideration; whether my presence may not be useful, when these matters shall be debated; I do with all humility conceive the preamble of the letter ought to be suitable to the occasion, and in the stile of those in my lord duke of Ormond's time, viz. Whereas, we, in our princely judgment, find it necessary, that you should come to our presence, that you may in your person inform us, of the present state, &c. this as to the preface. In the next place, as to the body of the letter, it is expressed, that before my going over, I must summon a parliament, to be held here, against the

the first of September next ; and that I bring over with me such bills, as shall be thought fit to be passed in parliament : how unpracticable this is, any who understand the constitutions of this kingdom, can easily inform you : when a parliament is called here, bills are first to be prepared by the council of Ireland, then transmitted and approved by the privy council of England, and upon their remittal back into Ireland, under the great seal of England, with that remitter comes a commission under the great seal of England, to hold a parliament here, after which, writs are to be issued; and you all know there must be forty days time between the issuing of the writs, and the sitting of the parliament ; now then let any man compute the time : this letter is dated the 12th of June, and received in Ireland the 17th of June, and the writs must be issued the 22d of July ; so as to draw the bills by the king's council here, to pass them in privy council here, to transmit them into England, and have them all passed in council there, and remitted back hither again; there is but barely five weeks time, and then too I am obliged to stay till all this be done, which as aforesaid will be the 22d of July, and to be back by the first of September; so as in effect, it is to direct, I must not come this summer : true it is, that all lord lieutenants have a clause in their commission, empowering them to hold a parliament here ; yet parliaments have not been usually called, upon that general clause in the chief governors patent, without a particular commission for that purpose, and indeed by Poyning's law, no parliament can be held without a special commission.

But if nothing of this were, 'tis certainly the most unseasonable time in the whole year for a parliament to sit, the first of September being the middle of their harvest,

harvest, when the country gentlemen will be unwilling to attend; and besides, it will be very inconvenient for the lieutenant to issue writs for the holding a parliament, and the elections to be made in his absence, for it may be of more importance to his Majesty's affairs, to have the lieutenant in the country, in order to the discoursing with men, concerning these elections, and taking care that fit persons be chosen, than that he should be upon the place at the opening of the sessions; it is indeed one of the proposals in my letter to his Majesty, to advise of the calling a parliament here, but the consideration of the time, is certainly a principal point to be resolved of, and I am certain it cannot be convenient to do it till after Christmas next, both in regard the country is at present very poor, and likewise that the payment of the supply of the years value (which is a general tax) will not be at an end till Michaelmas; and also, that the farm, and my lord Ranelagh's contract, both determine at Christmas, it will then be seen in what state his Majesty's treasury is, and consequently what proportion the need of the public will be for money; add to this, that it will be very inconvenient to have a parliament sitting here, and one in England, at the same time, which will necessarily follow, let men fancy what they please in point of dispatch, if this be called on the first of September, and that in England meet on the 13th of October.

I conceive I have said enough in relation to this letter, and therefore shall trouble you no further, but with the draft of a letter here sent over, answerable to the precedents of those in my lord of Ormond's time, which you may please to offer to his Majesty's signature, and considering the season of the year, I
would

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 299

would be glad so soon as may be, to know what I am to do.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Right Trusty, &c.

WHEREAS, we, in our princely judgment, do find it necessary, that you should repair to our presence, that you may in your own person inform us of the present state of that our kingdom, and understand our pleasure and resolutions, in sundry particulars concerning our important affairs there; we have therefore thought fit to signify our royal pleasure to you, and we do hereby sufficiently authorize you forthwith, upon the receipt of these our letters, or so soon after as you shall find it expedient, to repair to our presence, that we and our council may advise at large with you, and receive information from you, touching the present state and affairs of that our kingdom; and, because it is fit, that the government there, should be supplied with some meet persons, to manage the affairs of that our realm, during our absence, we have made choice of the most reverend father in God, Michael, lord archbishop of Dublin, our chancellor of that our kingdom, and of our right trusty and well beloved councillor sir Arthur Forbese, baronet, our marshal of our army there, to be our justices; and accordingly, we do hereby authorize and require you, by commission, under our great seal of that our kingdom, to assign and appoint them the said lord archbishop of Dublin, and the said sir Arthur Forbese, jointly, to be our justices

justices in that our kingdom, during our pleasure, for the government thereof, in your absence, until you shall return thither for the government thereof, and to do all things according to the tenor of the said letters patents to be granted unto them, with such instructions for the good of our service, and for the welfare of our people, as you shall think fit to leave with them, signed under your hand, as our lieutenant general and general governor of that our kingdom, without any revocation or diminution of your authority; and it is our pleasure, and we do hereby authorize you, that you cause a clause to be inserted in the said letters patents, to be granted to our said justices, to be appointed as aforesaid, that the said letters patents, or any thing therein to be contained, shall no ways avoid, determine, or annihilate any power or authority given unto you by our letters patents, bearing date the one and twentieth day of May, in the four and twentieth year of our reign, but that the same shall be valid unto you, to all intents and purposes, with all jurisdictions, benefits, profits, entertainments, rights, and privileges whatsoever, granted unto you, as fully, amply, and beneficially, to all intents and purposes, as if the said letters patents never had been granted; and it is also our pleasure, and we do hereby authorize you, to cause a clause to be inserted in the said letters patents to be granted to the said lord archbishop of Dublin, and sir Arthur Forbese, as aforesaid, that the said letters patents, or any thing thereunto to be contained, shall no way avoid, determine, or annihilate, or be any way construed to avoid, determine, or annihilate, any office or offices, power or authority given unto them, or either of them, but that the same shall be valid unto them, to
all

all intents and purposes, with all jurisdictions, benefits, profits, entertainments, rights, and privileges whatsoever, granted to them, or either of them, as fully, amply, and beneficially, to all intents and purposes, as if the said letters patents, now intended to be granted to them, as our justices aforesaid, had never been had or granted; any thing to be contained in such letters patents, to be granted to them as our justices aforesaid, to the contrary notwithstanding. And we do also authorize you, to cause a commission to be issued under the great seal of that our kingdom, directed to our right trusty and well beloved counsellors, thereby authorising them, or any of them, to administer to our said justices, the oaths usually taken by our justices for the government of that our kingdom; and albeit, we have thus signified our pleasure unto you, for your repair hither, and disposing of the government in your absence; yet if you shall find any indisposition of your body, to come hither, and return in so short space of time, as may be necessary for our present affairs on that side, or that any reason of state shall occur with you, which in your judgment, you shall hold fit to detain you there, for the advancement of our service, then in such case, we do not so strictly enjoin you to the performance thereof, but that we do leave it freely to your own choice, to come or stay, as you shall think fit for our service: and these our letters shall be unto you, and all others whom it may concern, a sufficient warrant in that behalf. Given, &c.

To

To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, June 19, 1675.

FROM several of my friends in England, I understand how industrious you have been in the inclining of his Majesty to send for me over, that I might personally give him an account of his affairs under my charge; I do give you many thanks for it, and doubt not but his Majesty, when I come over, will find reason to believe you have done him good service therein, for I am confident the King does not know the true state of his treasury here, nor how much he will remain in debt, after my lord Ranelagh has gone through with his undertaking; besides, there are divers payments and sums of money, which by the covenants in my lord Ranelagh's contract, seem to be dubious whether they should rest on the king, or on the undertakers, and these amount to no less than threescore or fourscore thousand pounds, all which I find the partners here, construe to their own advantage, tho' for my own part, I cannot judge that the king ought to bear them, at least, not all that will be demanded; that therefore his Majesty might have a clear information of the former, and might hear some one speak in his own behalf to the latter, before the winding up and settling of all reckonings, was a principal inducement to me, to propose this journey; whereunto, if you add the other considerations, in order to the final settlement of this kingdom, mentioned in my paper sent to you by Mr. Godolphin, all of them of publick concernment, you have my whole design in coming over.

I have nothing to write further, but to tell you, that I do not find sir Arthur Forbese so unwilling to undertake

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 30

undertake the part of a lord justice, as some have represented; I spoke of it to him above a fortnight since, and he shewed no unwillingness, and I told him of it again yesterday, and he then readily embraced it; he is a worthy gentleman, as any I have ever known, and always ready to serve the crown, wherever he is commanded; pray do him right on all occasions on that side the water.

I am, most affectionately,
your faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Note enclosed in this Letter.

If you think it convenient, you may shew this letter to his Majesty, or otherwise keep it to yourself, which you conceive best, for I never wrote any thing but what I can justify.



To Mr. Harbord.

Dublin Castle, June 19, 1675.

Mr. Harbord.

I HAVE yours of the 12th; as to what relates to my lord Castlehaven, I find his lordship in an absolute mistake, for he wrote a letter to me, desiring I would pass his patent for five hundred pounds *per annum* pension, and also pass his Majesty's letter, which was for the abating of his quit-rents; and at the same time, I received a letter from my lord treasurer, that that for the quit-rents should be stopt, and that the other for the patent should not take effect

effect till after Christmas next; Mr. Beecher had then immediately order to pass his pension, according to the limitation in my lord treasurer's letter, but no body calls for it, nor has he employed any agent, that I can hear of, tho' I have made enquiries, so that I know not what he expects, unless he would have me solicit his affairs myself, and when letters are sent, that I should carry them through the offices; wherefore, I would be glad, that at some leisure time, you would acquaint his Majesty, that the reason he has been so troublesome, is purely, for that the poor man knows not how to follow his own business.

Mr. Hallyard and captain Hamond shall have licence, as is desired. There shall be a commission for captain Priestman, to come in the place of sir Roger Strickland; only in regard I have nothing but just the letter for it, I would have a line or two from sir George Strickland, of his consent, it being ever my rule to hear from the person himself concerned, ere I grant the commission, or otherwise it will look like a cashiering him. My lord of Tyrone is now here in Ireland, and never went over. The letter for my coming into England I have received, but I am amazed at several things in it, for in the first place, 'tis quite out of the form of any letters that have been writ of this nature; and in the next place, tho' in the beginning it directs I should come over, so soon as I should think fit, yet afterwards, it appoints me to prepare all such bills ready, as shall be necessary to be offered at a parliament here, and issue writs likewise before my coming over, for the summoning a parliament against the first day of September next, which is as much as to say, I should not come at all, for 'tis impossible to have these bills drawn and passed
in

in council, under three months time ; but that which amazeth me most of all, is, that in your letter you seem to applaud yourself very much, as if a great point were gained, in calling this parliament against September next, and some touches likewise in my brother Henry's letter, do confirm me, that yourself and he had a hand in proposing it ; whether you had or no, is not very clear to me, but till I received your letter, and saw these particulars therein, I did rather presume it had been purely a fetch of my lord Ranelagh's ; I made no doubt, if you and my brother were the movers thereof, it was with a good intent towards me, believing that if writs were issued for the calling of a parliament, it would secure my coming back, but I must confess I am an utter enemy to any thing of practice or artifice ; and when I recollect how often I have pressed you to use plain dealing, I should very much wonder if now you should be guilty of a slight of this sort : it is impossible to have a parliament meet in Ireland under six months time, and I am sure the kingdom cannot be ready to have one (their present poverty being such) till the next year, besides, the first of September is the midst of their harvest, and divers other reasons superfluous to be added, may be given against it ; but if you and my brother have been consenting to this particular, which relates to a parliament, I believe my lord Conway and lord Ranelagh laugh bravely in their sleeves, to see how egregiously they have choused you both. Pray shew my brother Henry this letter, and tell him I have many hawks here more than my falconers can keep, I would be glad my brother Strangways would immediately send for some of them. Mr. Philpot the principal incendiary of this city, is now found guilty, by a

U

jury

Jury in the king's bench, of several seditious practices, and I believe will be fined very deeply; you must use your utmost endeavours with the secretaries, that none beg this fine to bring him off, for the peace of this city will never be established without the punishing of some of these fomenters of these late contentions.

I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, June 19, 1675,

THIS serves only to enclose a draft of a letter, in behalf of Mr. Leigh; it is the same in effect with a former letter, under the signet, dated the 5th of December 1674, only with some few amendments, to make it the more regular; this being a favour his Majesty already had granted; I see no inconvenience in the renewing thereof, and therefore humbly offer it to you for his Majesty's signature.

I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 307

To Mr. Harbord.

Mr. Harbord, Dublin Castle, June 20, 1675.
THIS bearer, Mr. Taylor, now going into England, with the books of the discoveries of land, has engaged to me, that he will permit no person to view them before I come over ; I thought fit to let you know this, that in case there should be any stirring in this affair, you might put a stop to it until my arrival.

I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To the lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 22, 1675.
IHAVE just now received your lordship's of the 15th instant, together with the papers enclosed : as to the objections in relation to the farmers accounts, I have not yet had leisure to peruse them fully, they being very large, nor has your lordship in your letter mentioned what use is to be made of them : that the farmers have sent over considerable sums of money, is out of all peradventure ; your lordship says, you know not how to give me a demonstration of it, and indeed it may seem a little difficult to do it, yet I doubt not by that time I come over into England, if it be of any concern to his Majesty's business, to be able to give an account

U 2

of

of every particular relating thereunto. I wrote this letter in some haste, but am loath to let the post go out, this being the night of their departure, without acknowledging the receipt of your lordship's : by the next I may write more. I am,

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Harbord.

Dublin Castle, June 22, 1675.

Mr. Harbord,

I Have received one of yours, one of my brother Henry's, and one from Mr. Godolphin, all dated the 15th instant; but having written the last packet to yourself and Mr. Godolphin, I have nothing further to add, only to desire you to acknowledge the receipt of the letters, and remain,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 309

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.

Mr. Godolphin,

I Send you here enclosed a paper of exceptions to an account delivered in upon oath by captain Stone, Mr. Richardson, &c. It came to me from my lord Ranelagh, but he gives no notice who is the author thereof; wherefore not knowing how far it may have gone, or whether the King may not have had a sight of it, I desire you would endeavour to shew them privately to his Majesty. They are so long, as 'tis not fit to trouble him to read them all over; but if he please to cast his eye on a line or two of them, and does but recollect whether any such paper hath come to his Majesty's view, it will be enough: which, if he have, I do most humbly desire his Majesty would be pleased to order the author to stand to it, and justify it when I come over: in the mean time, that his Majesty (till he can hear me speak) would be so gracious as not to retain any impression one way or other from it. It is no new thing to me to be attacked in this manner; for after I had taken all the care I could, both in acquainting his Majesty, and staying 'till I had received his commands, in order to the regulating corporations here; yet, when the rules were made, though precisely answerable to his Majesty's appointment, there were, nevertheless, some in England who scattered objections against them, most falsely and maliciously exposing both myself and the government here: but when I had recovered my health (for I was then sick) and sent over answers to those objections, the truth came to be so fully known, as no man I can

ever hear of since but rested satisfied that I had done my duty exactly in that particular. As for this present paper, it is in some parts false, in many others impertinent, and all of it very malicious. But I will venture my life, and all I have in this world, that every passage relating to myself, when I come to speak, will be cleared: and for what concerns the commissioners of Cook-house, they ought, as I conceive, to answer for themselves. Upon the whole, I desire you will use effectual means to discover the author, that when I have the opportunity to justify myself, he may receive his due punishment for attempting so falsely to asperse me. I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.

Mr. Godolphin,

I Have yours of the 19th, wherein you tell me, you conceive you have found a way how to insinuate things to my lord Treasurer, with that effect, as he may truly understand what sort of man my lord Ranelagh is, but that you want matter to offer: I know no one thing wherein it can be better compassed, than by discovering that impudent lie, which he told my lady Danby, as discourse coming from my lady Northumberland. If Sir William Temple be in town, (he being very well with and allied to my lord Treasurer's family, and also particularly acquainted

acquainted with my lady Northumberland, and besides perfectly my friend, and a man who thoroughly understands my lord Ranelagh) he may be a very proper instrument for this purpose. My lord Treasurer may be also minded what lies my lord Ranelagh told him to gain a commission for the earl of Orrery last year, saying, that the military powers of the president of Munster were not required of my lord Orrery to be resigned, and that he gave them up voluntarily. My lord Treasurer should recollect who convinced him of this mistake, and into what briars the then ignorance of the truth was likely to have drawn him. You should use all the means you can, by such as are proper hands, to convince the Treasurer, that I have no aims at his disservice; and for the truth of this, I am sure, you know it fully: and besides, to let him know, that since his Majesty has ordered a great share of the business of this kingdom to come through his lordship's hands, I am so much his servant, as I would take this journey, if it were only to speak with him, that he may have a right impression of things here: and let his lordship be assured, he is not truly informed of the state of the revenue of this kingdom: and may I but be suffered to come upon equal terms with those who pretend to know it, and be permitted to speak as well as they, and not be put only to write, I will lose my life if I do not shew his lordship that he is in danger to be led into many errors. My lord Treasurer is a man whom I never had the honour to be personally acquainted with; but certainly he cannot be the wise man the world takes him for, if he will venture at the dispatch of business, and not suffer himself to be rightly informed therein, but in affairs concerning his Majesty's interest, only takes his measures from

what he hears from parties concerned in profit and gain against his Majesty, and not hear any one speak in the King's behalf. This, together with other publick things in the paper sent by you (as you well know) was the only design and aim of my coming over. If men will take up imaginations in their heads that there is more in it, I know not how to help it. I cannot but a little wonder Mr. secretary Coventry should be dissatisfied at my supposing of the place Mr. Glascock formerly had: there are but three commissioners of appeal on the establishment, two whereof must be to make a *quorum*; and 'tis wonderful to me, why men should expect to have places which require their presence, only to turn them into pensions, and never attend the duty thereof. I thought I had dealt very kindly with Mr. Glascock in giving it him at first, and displacing some others who were in it before: but to be rewarded with ill will for having done a kindness, and not continuing it when the publick should suffer thereby, I do not at all understand. Sure I am, if Mr. secretary Coventry considers it rightly, he cannot think amiss thereof. My other letter you may shew to the King; especially if I find he hath ever seen these exceptions enclosed. To repair the defect of not writing to the Duke when I sent you over, herewith you will receive a letter to his Highness, a copy whereof is enclosed for your perusal, which you may either deliver or let alone, as you see cause. I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

To

To the Duke.

Dublin-Castle, June 26, 1675.

May it please your Highness,

AT the time when I sent Mr. Godolphin into England, my intelligence told me, that your Highness did decline as much as might be the interposing in any business whatsoever ; and judging it unfit for any subject to give unnecessary trouble to a person of so exalted a birth as is your Highness, was the true cause I charged him with none of my letters to your Highness. The real grounds of my proposing this journey were all of them contained in the letter I wrote to his Majesty. If my coming over be permitted, I shall give his Majesty an impartial account of his affairs in this country, and tender such matters to consideration, as in my apprehension will conduce to the future advantage and settlement of this kingdom. It will also add much to my satisfaction to enjoy the honour of kissing your Highness's hand ; and by being on the place, to have frequent opportunity of expressing the reality and unfeignedness wherewith I am

Your Highness's

most humble and most obedient servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Duke of Monmouth.

Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.

My Lord,

THE reason I have been so long in answering your Grace's letter relating to your sister's concern, hath not been my fault. but Mr. Attorney's, who hath all this time been collecting the state of the case here enclosed, that your Grace may advise upon it in England, to do therein as you thing fit. Sir Theophilus Jones hath not as yet passed any lands in patent, but hath brought in several discoveries, which are almost compleated. I shall not sign any thing to him, 'till your Grace directs upon what terms, and to what uses the lands given up by him shall be consigned; and such rules as your Grace shall please to order herein, shall most punctually be observed by,

Your Grace's

most faithful and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir William Temple.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.

MY journey into England, which was of my own proposing, has, I perceive, occasioned a great deal of discourse there, and most of my friends are of opinion that I have not done well therein: but
'tis

'tis impossible for them to know the circumstances of affairs, and consequently cannot be judges of what is proper for me to do. I assure you, that however satisfied I am with my employment, which I look upon to be the very best his Majesty has to give, yet I do find I cannot stay longer in it, and be an honest man, unless I have the opportunity to discourse a little with his Majesty, to set some things right in order to his service, which is impossible to be transacted by letters. When I heard your excellency was coming into England, I was in hope that my good fortune might have been to have met you there; but the delay that some men, who are unwilling his Majesty should know the truth, have put upon my journey, makes me fear I shall not reach London so soon as to see you. I am with perfect truth,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir, Dublin Castle, June 26th, 1675.

My last letter from Mr. Thinne brings me an account that you have lately been indisposed, but I hope, when this comes to your hand, it will find you perfectly recovered. The more I reflect upon the letter of calling a parliament here, I am still in the more amazement, for I daily see greater unpracticableness in the thing, and such as I wonder any on that side should be ignorant of. Besides the objections offered in a former letter of mine, there are

are others very material, which did not just then occur to me, as this; the season of the year being such as the judges will be all in their circuits, and the lawyers out of town, when these bills are to be drawn; and it is a constant rule here, when bills are to be prepared, a committee of the council is appointed, of which all the chief judges are to be of the number for the perusing these bills, so as either the kingdom must be without justice for this year, or bills must be drawn contrary to all former practice, and by persons who are not proper to do them. I have been a little perplexed within myself, how this proposal took it rise; and upon perusal of my letters, I find in one to my lord Treasurer of the 30th of November last, being an answer to his lordship's of the

wherein he desired to know my opinion concerning the calling of the parliament here, and the time I told his lordship, that in case the country continued to improve, as since the war it began, I then presumed we might be ready for a parliament this summer, only with this caution, that it would not be convenient that a parliament were sitting here and in England at the same time; wherefore I could say nothing positive as to the time. Now if this passage were read, and open, it inferred, that it was my opinion that a parliament might be called this summer. If you observe what I have here truly recited, you will find, that I am far from being positive as to the time of convening it: besides, it might be my opinion, and on substantial grounds enough, in November, that a parliament should be called the next summer; but circumstances may vary between that and June (which is half a year) as I may with good reason alter my advice: and therefore it is a very hard case to oblige a man, had I been never so positive

positive then, to continue of the same sense six months after, and not alter, tho' he sees the world change about him. I do assure you, this kingdom, by reason of the extraordinary unseasonableness of the spring, and the sharp courses taken both by the farmers and the commissioners of the treasury, to get in their money, this being the last year of the first of these, and the last likewise with the other, for the payment of the establishment, and other debts due to the army, &c. has made the country so very poor, as no man could foresee it three months ago. Add to this, this letter of the 30th of November was sent over by my lord Ranelagh, who knew well enough the practice of things here, and well understood that the forms are such as a parliament cannot be called under six months preparation; and therefore I did expect to have heard from my lord Treasurer his Majesty's pleasure before Christmas last, in case a parliament had been designed here this summer. I am sure, should there meet one before my lord Ranelagh's undertaking be determined and adjusted, it would not serve his turn, to reckon with the commissioners of accounts; for the house of commons here would infallibly, after the example of that in England (who now begin to inspect his Majesty's revenue, and pretend to direct how it should be disposed, before they give any money) require an account of his lordship's undertakings; and this, I am certain, the wit of man could not prevent: but if this proposal of calling a parliament in such a hurry, be only a block cast in the way, that I may not speak with his Majesty, I hope his Majesty would be pleased to consider, whether he hath not some times already been in danger to be led out of the way upon wrong suggestions; witness the commission intended

last

last summer for the earl of Orrery; and that upon these occasions I have ever acted with truth; and that if he pleases to admit me to his presence, he shall know the whole state of this kingdom; and I will tell him nothing but what I will justify to the face of any man whatsoever. Yet, should it be thought unfit for me to come, I shall then write my mind plainly and clearly, not valuing my employment, or any thing in the world equal to the proving myself an entire honest man. By a letter out of the country from one Mr. Thompson, a Scotch minister, who has been employed by me on my lord of Ormond's recommendation, as a spy among the presbyterians, I have this account, which I send in the enclosed paper; and tho' I do not find the man to have any great matter in him, yet these things seem so particular as to be worthy your notice. If my lord of Ormond hath not left England, you may from him be informed how far this man is fit to be believed. Mr. Harbord will offer you a letter for his Majesty's signature, in behalf of Mr. Adworth, who is my closet secretary, and hath taken much pains with me; and I have never had the opportunities to gratify him in any thing. I have spoken with some of the judges, who conceive this proposal very reasonable, and is suiting with the practice in England. I should be glad the forms might be alike here. If the letter is once signed, and come over, I shall, before I pass the grant, hear any objections that may be made to it, tho' truly I can foresee none.

I am, with all sincerity imaginable,

Your most faithful,

and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

Ther

There is an appointment of many of the discontented people in Scotland; and others of the northern parts of England, to meet at Berwick, or some where very near it, on the 16th of July next, there to consult of carrying on the common concern. Notice is given out of Scotland to the presbyterians in Ireland, that six of their ministers are newly gone to London to confer with their brethren there concerning the ordering of their church : their names Mr. Leverstone, Mr. Hutchinson, Mr. Sterling, Mr. Forchere Young, Mr. Blair, Mr. Wache.

To the Lord Treasurer.

My Lord,

Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.

I Have lately received a paper of objections to the accounts of the farmers here, which was formerly transmitted to your lordship : and tho' it came from my lord Ranelagh, who I am confident will be so careful of your lordship, as to shew it you, as well as send it to me ; yet lest any neglect of that sort should happen, I thought it the securest way to transmit a copy of them to your lordship. I am sorry they are signed by no hand ; and indeed, it is a very unreasonable thing, that a liberty should be taken by men to asperse persons of quality, and in eminent place, and not appear who they are that do it. Much of this paper seems to be very impertinent, and not at all to the purpose. Some things there are which carry aspersions to myself, and others which can be pointed at none but your lordship : therefore I hope
you

you will be pleased to find out the author, that when I come into England your lordship and myself may prepare for our common defence. The letter, in form, which I received in relation to my going into England, and the calling of a parliament here, being underwritten by Mr. secretary Coventry, I gave him an account of the unpracticableness thereof; but if there were no more than this in it, that all the judges are in their circuits, and the lawyers in their business in the country, it makes the thing impossible, in regard that without their assistance we cannot prepare bills fit to pass: besides, the straitness of time is such, that had I never so many helps, I could not go through with the work. I did, indeed, in a letter to your lordship of the 30th of November, mention this summer as probable to be a seasonable time for calling a parliament here, but said nothing positive therein; and sending this letter by my lord Ranelagh, who knew that a parliament cannot be called here under six months preparation, and hearing nothing further from your lordship at Christmas last, I therefore concluded that his Majesty had laid the thoughts thereof aside till another year. One of the greatest matters in calling a parliament, to make it successful for his Majesty's service, will be to take care of elections of members into the house of commons: and 'tis not here as in England, where recommendations from the court do rather hinder than help one to be chosen; for if the lieutenant be a man beloved and upon the place, he may, with care, make the house of commons be almost what he will. Indeed, I would be very loth to promise good success in a parliament, if I be absent out of the country whilst the elections are making. I find those of the Romish persuasion in this kingdom very much disturbed

disturbed at the noise of a parliament here, and there is an unlucky story come over in letters from London (how true I know not, for not one word of it is in any of mine) that my lord Conway and my lord Ranelagh have undertaken to his Majesty, if there be a parliament, they shall give him three hundred thousand pounds. Your lordship, who has so great experience in parliamentary affairs or proceedings, cannot but know how mischievous any such thing would be for any one to undertake; and the report thereof (though false) is enough to obstruct his Majesty's service. I omit a good deal more which I could say upon this and other subjects, hoping ere long to wait on your lordship in person, where I may have the opportunity to discourse with you concerning all affairs, and likewise to express the sincerity wherewith I am,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.
THE exceptions to the accounts which your lordship formerly transmitted, I have perused, and do give you many thanks for your kindness in sending them over. You cannot do me a greater favour in any sort, than early acquainting me with matters of this nature. I am only troubled that you sent me not the name of the author; but I hope
X
your

your lordship will be diligent in the enquiry who it was that framed them ; for there being many things therein which obliquely cast reflections upon me, and some others which blemish my lord Treasurer, I hope your lordship will be industrious, when two of your friends are concerned, and those men in eminent place, to discover who composed them, and use such means as the person may not retract what he has said ; that so when I am in England, I may have the opportunity of clearing myself, and my lord Treasurer likewise may vindicate his own honour.

Yours of the 19th is also come, together with the enclosed. I know not what men mean in raising aspersions upon those that are here ; for I was near two years in this kingdom before I ever heard or knew any thing of this grant to my lady Portsmouth. The first news that came to me was in a letter from one of the Secretaries, about half or three quarters of a year ago, which told me, that there was a suit with one Hawkins for 9000*l.* due to his Majesty, and that there had been some slackness both in the court and King's council in the prosecution thereof ; whereupon I sent for Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor, and commanded them to prosecute it with effect ; and also I told my lord chief Baron, that he should, without other delay than what the necessary forms of law require, proceed speedily to judgment. I heard no more of this matter till some months after Mr. Hawkins presented a petition to the privy council, complaining of a judgment, as I take it, against him in the Exchequer. This petition, I think, we dismissed, sending it to the judge to which it properly belonged. Hawkins has since taken some exceptions to the jurisdiction of the court of chancery, in the exchequer ; and being a very clamorous man, did threaten

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 323

threaten to carry his case over to the parliament in England; and petition the house of commons there; as being the benefit of Magna Charta, and a trial at common law. This, and taking a little time to peruse precedents; hath, as I am told, made the court a little slacker in their proceedings. By good luck your lordship's letters arrived on Thursday, the term being out; and my lord chief Baron preparing for a journey to the Bath. Had it come three days later, the business must have stayed till November next: but immediately on the receipt of them, I spoke with the chancellor of the exchequer, who tells me they have found two precedents in the point; and I have ordered my lord chief Baron not to stir out of town till judgment be given in the case. This part of my letter you may, if you please, read to my lady dutches of Portsmouth. 'Tis wrote in haste, having many other dispatches to make. I am,

Your lordship's
most faithful humble servant;

ESSEX.

To Sir Hans Hamilton.

Sir, Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.
BY this last packet I received an order of council, relating to the concern of the 49 officers, a copy whereof is herewith inclosed, whereby you will understand what effect my letters have had in that business. I have nothing to add, but to desire you

X 2

to

to enquire of the affairs I entrusted you with, concerning the troops and companies of the army which lay near you, and hope you will not forget to give me a punctual account therein, who am,

Your most faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Henry Capel,

Dear Brother,

Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.

I HAVE yours of the 19th, which advises I should have no coaches to attend me into town when I shall come to London, and that for fear of encreasing the jealousy which some causelessly have of my coming. My lord Conway long ago, in discourse, told me, that the usual custom was, when the lieutenant of Ireland came to town, that his Majesty did send one of his own coaches the last day to bring him in. My directions to Mr. Godolphin was, that he should enquire what was customary, and that I desired the same should be done. For my own part, I think the affecting any thing extraordinary, either of splendor, or the forbidding that which is the common practice, will shew an arrogance in any man, and consequently increase the suspicions which men of this age are so apt to create, and therefore I am still of the same opinion, that the ordinary custom should be kept, and nothing more or less done than it, which is all I have to say upon this subject, who am,

Your most affectionate brother,

ESSEX.

Pray

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 315

Pray let me have a good perriwig made against I come, and, if you will, a plain suit of stuff cloaths, in the fashion, with black ribbons, to meet me at the last day's journey.

To Mr. Harbord.

Dublin Castle, June 26, 1675.

Mr. Harbord,

I Received yours of the 19th. The Norwich frigate, commanded by captain London, being in this harbour, I intended should carry me over, when I went for England, and a day or two after I had told captain London thereof, there came an order out of England, that he should attend my lord of Orrery at Minehead; but the Monmouth yatch, sent out of England, being just arrived at this port, I thought it would not be disagreeable to his Majesty's pleasure, that I should take my choice, and my lord of Orrery have the other vessel. Captain London being the very same man who brought me hither at my first coming, I have resolved to take him, and have ordered the yatch forthwith to set sail, and wait on my lord of Orrery at Minehead. Thus much it may be necessary for you to let his Majesty know, that captain London may bear no blame. There is a letter inclosed in behalf of Mr. Aldworth, which I look upon as a reasonable thing, and you well know, that I have hitherto been able to do nothing for him; therefore I would have you get it dispatch'd. Having nothing further, I remain,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX.

X 3

Right

Right Trusty, &c.

WHEREAS the employment of drawing, writing, preparing, and engrossing, all and every the writs of *subpœna*, issuing, or to be issued out of the high court of chancery, in our kingdom of Ireland, under the great seal thereof, as well writs of *subpœna ad comparendum*, and writs of *subpœna ad testificandum*, as all other writs of *subpœna*, of what nature, name, condition, quality, or kind whatsoever, issuing, or to be issued, out of our high court of chancery aforesaid, either at the suit of us, our heirs and successors, or any of our liege subjects whatsoever, is at present executed by persons not especially nominated or appointed by us thereunto, or having our letters patent for the same; and we taking the said matter into our princely consideration, have thought fit, that the said employment of writing, preparing, and ingrossing all writs of *subpœna* aforesaid, should be erected and created, into an office, as is already established in our high court of chancery, in our kingdom of England, to be held and executed by such person or persons to whom we, our heirs, and successors, shall graciously please to grant the same; and accordingly our will and pleasure is, that you do with the advice of our council, learned in the law, cause effectual letters patent to be passed under the great seal of that our kingdom of Ireland, for erecting and creating the said employment into an office, to be called by the name of the *Subpœna-office*, in our high court of chancery, in our kingdom of Ireland, and to be exercised and enjoyed by such person or persons as we shall think fit to nominate or appoint thereunto: and we being well satisfied of the integrity of our well beloved subject,

Richard

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 327

Richard Aldworth, esq; and his abilities for the execution and discharge of the said office, our further will and pleasure is, that in the said letters patent, you cause a grant from us, our heirs, and successors, to be made of the said office, to the said Richard Aldworth, to be held, executed, and enjoyed, by him, the said Richard Aldworth, or his sufficient deputy, during his natural life, together with all such fees, profits, and perquisites, and emoluments, as now are, or at any time heretofore have been usually taken and received by any person or persons for the drawing, writing, and preparing, the writs of *subpœna* aforementioned; and in the said letters patent you are also to cause a clause to be inserted, strictly prohibiting and enjoining our clerk of the Hanaper, and all other our officers of our high court of Chancery, in our kingdom of Ireland, that they do not deliver, or cause to be delivered, out to any person or persons whatsoever, any of the writs of *subpœna* before mentioned, save only such as shall be prepared and issued by the said Richard Aldworth, or his deputy; and that no such writs of *subpœna* aforesaid, shall be admitted, deemed, or taken, as good and authentick, after the date of our said letters patent, but such only as are written and attested by him the said Richard Aldworth, or his deputy; any use, custom, statute, or provision, to the contrary notwithstanding: inserting likewise all such beneficial clauses, and *non obstantes*, as are usual in grants of like nature, and may render this our intended grace and favour to him the said Richard Aldworth, in law, good and effectually. And for so doing, &c. Given, &c.

To Mr. Secretary Coventry.

Sir,

Dublin Castle, June 29, 1675.

WITH much satisfaction have I received yours of the 22d instant, which brings me his Majesty's consent to attend him forthwith; I give you many thanks for your care in this business, and the continual watchfulness you have used, upon all opportunities, to acquaint his Majesty with the truth of things.

I have ordered my coaches and horses immediately to be put on ship board; the next week I shall cross the seas myself, and hasten what I can to London. Your letter came to me but an hour ago, and this being the night for the post to go, and having nothing further material to add, I shall conclude with the assurance of my being unfeignedly,

Your most

faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Godolphin.

Dublin Castle, June 29, 1675.

Mr. Godolphin,

TOgether with yours of the 24th, I received one from Mr. Secretary Coventry of the same date, upon which, without further hesitation or delay, I can adventure to begin my journey, and in order thereunto, I shall forthwith ship my coaches for

for Chester, intending to be on board myself, on Thursday July the 8th: I shall make as quick a dispatch upon the road, to be at London or Windsor, which of the two the court is at, as my coach, and the company that is with me, will permit. You will take care that I be not unprovided of lodgings either at London or Windsor, as occasion shall require. I am very sorry we cannot be certain what my lord treasurer's intentions are, for were I sure he would be at the Bath, I would not fail to go Milford way, tho' somewhat out of the common road, and an inconvenient journey from hence; but you telling me that his lordship's remove depends upon the King's going to Windsor, and that both by yours, and others letters, seeming very doubtful, I have resolved of this nearer way by Chester, and hope to reach London positively before my lord treasurer goes to the Bath, tho' he should intend that journey; pray make my compliments to my lord treasurer upon this subject.

The last week I told my brother Henry, that at my coming to town, I did not desire any ceremony, more than is usual; and truly that which is customary, I conceive to be the properest, and will shew least of design in my coming, therefore you may discourse with him about it, so as no more or less than the ordinary practice may be observed. I have enclosed a news letter, which gives notice of a parliament on the first of September, as also of my going over about my own private business; as for the letter, you know how little truth is in it, and even the report of the former, before the confirmation by this letter, has set all persons at work, to make parties for elections, so as I cannot but say, whoever was the author and contriver of so precipitate a calling of
a par-

a parliament here, and likewise giving such publick warning thereof, could design no other, than that his Majesty's business should fall in my hands; whenever a parliament is seriously resolved, there must of necessity be six months time allowed for preparing bills, &c. as I have already told you, and besides, the lieutenant must privately know the King's mind before it be divulged, that so he may speak with persons of interest, and consider with them how to have elections made of honest men, and such as are well affected to his Majesty's service: if these measures will be observed with good caution, I make no doubt, but I may another year with good effect see a parliament convened: Let Mr. Harbord know that I have his of the 22d, and tell him the time when I set out; pray keep private to yourself the notice I give you, that Mr. Secretary Coventry has sent new orders in relation to my going over.

I am,

Your most affectionate friend,

ESSEX,

To Mr. Thinne.

Sir, Dublin Castle, June 29, 1675,
YOURS of the 22d arrived here, together with the notice from Mr. secretary Coventry, and (as you say) from no man else, that I have liberty to come over; I am getting out as fast as I can, and hope no countermand will be sent to require my stay, when I shall be on the place, which I hope will

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 331

will be speedily ; I question not but my journey will be very satisfactory to his Majesty, and then I shall have the opportunity to acknowledge your care and industry in relation to all business of this country, and remain,

Your most affectionate
and faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To the Earl of Anglesey.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 29, 1675.

YOURS of the 22d of June came to my hand this day, wherein you mention the concern of the lapsed money. Your lordship who understands the affairs of this kingdom perfectly, cannot but know that several questions will arise in the equal distribution of a tax of this nature, but I do assure your lordship, I have never raised any unnecessary difficulties, and Dr. Hall who solicits his business in my lord of Orrery's behalf, can witness, that I have given him all the due dispatch he could desire, which I shall continue to do so long as I stay here, and in my absence, I presume my lords justices may go on in the same manner as if I were present.

My journey I shall begin this next week, so as hoping to see your lordship speedily, I need add no more, remaining with perfect truth,

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the lord Ranelagh.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 29, 1675.

THE court of exchequer have yesterday given judgment against Hawkins of this town, so as I presume all the rest who are interested in the mean profits of land, set out, for English arrears and doubling ordnance money will come in, and not stand any further trial ; his Majesty's letter impowers me to make compositions and agreements with the parties concerned, which I shall do to the best advantage I can, but my journey into England being so near as the next week, I fear I shall myself dispatch little of this business, yet when I go, I shall leave this affair in safe hands, to treat with persons, but not to conclude without my special directions.

I am, your lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 333

To the lord Aungier.

My Lord, Dublin Castle, June 29, 1675.
I Have received yours of the 22d, and give your lordship thanks for the intelligences you therein send me ; I am just preparing for my journey, which I will hasten with all the speed I can, and therefore have nothing to add, but to desire the continuance of your kindness to

Your lordship's most
faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the earl of Arlington.

My Lord, London, July 24th, 1675.
ON Wednesday last, I had the satisfaction of a letter from your lordship ; I am sorry it was my misfortune to arrive after you left the court, and I fear I shall not stay long enough to see your lordship, at your return ; but wherever I am, your lordship may assure yourself of all real and faithful services, which to the utmost of my power can be performed to you, and I shall never forget the obligations which your lordship has been pleased to place upon me.

The money in question between your lordship and my lord Ranelagh must be determined before I go back ; it may perhaps be a question, whether the King will have the benefit of this 1250 l. or permit
your

your lordship to receive it, and for this your lordship has his Majesty's letter; but I do not; if I rightly apprehend the case, see how my lord Ranelagh can avoid the payment of it: having nothing further to add, I desire your lordship will continue the belief and esteem of me, as being

Your lordship's most faithful,
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justices.

My Lords,

London, July 27th, 1675.

I Have received your lordships of the 14th instant, together with the papers enclosed, concerning Mr. Nugent; the matter, as I conceive, requires no great haste, and as yet I have not had leisure to peruse and consider it, but so soon as I shall get time, I shall examine his pretensions, and then your lordships shall hear further from me.

When the privy council here, sat last, some rules were agreed for the giving of passes to ships, and because it was conceived useful to pursue the same method in granting passes for ships in Ireland, a copy was ordered to be sent me, the transcript whereof is here enclosed, that in case any sue for such passes, your lordships may be instructed in what form to grant them. As I was writing this letter, another from your lordships of the 17th arrived, wherein you acquaint me with the late proceedings in the city of Dublin; I am very glad that Sir John Tottie
and

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 335

and Mr. Philpot are dispatched, it being a hopeful sign that the city will at length return to their right senses again ; as for the mayor, I did indeed recommend Mr. Jarvis as a man of some spirit and resolution, and therefore fit to supply the place at this time ; but if alderman Smith, who truly I did not nominate, in regard he lives frequently out of town, will take it, he is a man without exception, and I should be glad he had it before any other, but either of them, I conceive, may do very well.

I am, your lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To sir Arthur Forbese.

Sir, London, July 27th, 1675.

SINCE my arrival here, I find all things very fair and clear towards me, and that which pleases me best is, that I perceive an inclination to give me a speedy dispatch, and I hope it will be found my journey will be of advantage to his Majesty's service. I have so little time at my first coming to town, as I can say no more, but conclude with telling you, I am ever with sincerity,

Your most faithful
and affectionate servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Lord Chancellor.

My Lord,

London, July 27th, 1675.

I Have so little time to myself now, upon entering into affairs here, as I have much ado to get leisure to write any letters; however that your grace may know how things stand in relation to myself, I can give you this brief account; my reception here hath been as kind as is possible, and that which is most obliging of all, is the readiness that I meet with among all his Majesty's ministers, to give me a speedy dispatch; we have made some entries at the privy council, upon the affairs which occasioned my journey, and by what I can discern, it will not be long ere I shall conclude all, and return. Just now there is news arrived for certain, that Marshal Turenne, as he was going with a small party, to view some ground, was killed with a cannon shot; his death as is believed, will undoubtedly be of great consequence to affairs abroad.

I am, your Grace's most
faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 337

To the lords Justices.

My Lords, London, July 31, 1675.

I Have acquainted the King with the several informations you sent me, concerning the late taking away of a Dutch ship out of the port of Dublin; his Majesty seems very sensible of the injury, but the examinations not naming the ship, nor the captain which committed the fact, I do a little doubt how reparation can be demanded; this affair will be considered here, and some order taken therein.

I am, your lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the lords Justices.

My Lords, Bath, August 21, 1675.

I Have received two of your letters of the 10th of August, in one of them was enclosed a petition of Jacob Jedtses, concerning the ship which was lately taken by the French privateer; so soon as I wait upon the King, which will be the next week, I shall acquaint him with the matter: the other enclosed a state of the condition of Sir Hugh Middleton's company: as for such monies which he hath taken upon imprest, the company must be reimbursed it again, by the commissioners of the treasury, there being an order long ago sent them; not to imprest

Y

any

your lordships may know what shall be done in this affair, I have herewith enclosed Mr. Secretary Coventry's letter, signifying his Majesty's pleasure, which I desire you will pursue so soon as Sir Lyonel Jenkins hath given his opinion, in what manner the captain and ship are to be brought to trial : your lordships shall have notice what is further to be done.

I am, your lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.



To the lords Justices.

London, September 18, 1675.

My Lords,

SOME little time before I left Dublin, I sent an order by consent of the commissioners of the treasury, to the farmers at Cork-house, requiring them to keep in their hands two thousand five hundred pounds, due by patent, to the duke of Ormond, out of the quit-rents, till they should receive some further direction from me ; this matter having been in debate here, my lord Ranelagh has consented, that it shall be paid unto my lord duke of Ormond ; there is this circumstance in the case fit to acquaint your lordships with, that regularly the money ought to have been paid out of the rents due at Lady day last, but for the convenience of the undertaking I transferred it to the quarter due at Midsummer ; therefore your lordships may be pleased to direct your order

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 341

order accordingly, that his grace may receive the benefit of his patent.

I am,

Your lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Arthur Forbese.

Sir,

London, September 25, 1675.

THERE hath happened a thing of some importance here, which in regard it relates to Ireland, and some persons may officiously write over, and perhaps in such terms as may be to the disadvantage of a great person here, who hath appeared much my friend, and done me several good offices; I conceive it may not be amiss, that yourself, for whom I have a most particular esteem, do know the truth, that so you may do right to the person concerned, in case any thing be stirred to his prejudice.

On Thursday Mr. Pitts, comptroller to the duke, being called to the committee appointed by his Majesty, to consider of the proposals for the new farm, he behaved himself in so unhandsome a manner, as I have never seen the like, speaking in most rude and indecent terms to Mr. Secretary Coventry and my lord treasurer, and to the latter with most unworthy reflections; on Friday he was called again, the King himself being present, where he behaved himself still worse than before, and being pressed to explain what he meant by the word directed to my lord treasurer, he said, that which he had to offer, was upon the

collections he had made by that which he had heard from others ; and being further urged to speak out, and tell the substance of what he had to object, after many shiftings, he said, that my lord treasurer had an understanding with some of those who treated for the farm. My lord treasurer behaved himself very worthily on the occasion, and the other rather like a mad man, than one who understood what he attempted ; his Majesty hath appointed to-morrow in the afternoon to hear the business ; I am confident some by ends have provoked Mr. Pitts to do what he hath done, and 'tis fit he should smart severely for it, if he fail (which I have good grounds to believe he will do) in his proof : 'tis late, and therefore I give you this imperfect account, to avoid misinformation.

I am, Your most affectionate
and most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justices.

My Lords;

London, Sept. 28, 1675.

I DO herewith send your lordships a copy of my orders concerning the removal of the forces out of the North, which you may please to put in execution, and place them in such quarters as you judge most convenient. Here is also a petition of Mr. Dempsey, which hath been shewn his Majesty, who being informed that the Governors on the place have always power to pardon, his Majesty did not think fit to interpose by letter ; wherefore you may please to enquire how the matter goes upon the trial, in case it happens to be before my arrival ; and if it appears as 'tis stated in the petition, he may seem a proper object of mercy.

I have

I have received your lordships of the 21st instant, and do well approve of that care you have taken for the pay due to the northern forces. As to the lieutenant and boatswain of the French ship, I do conceive his Majesty's intention was not to detain either of them, but only the commander himself, they being to obey his orders : however, not having time to know his Majesty's pleasure, I must respite the saying any thing therein positively 'till the next post. The farm was on Sunday last quite concluded with Sir William Petty, Sir James Shean, &c. Mr. Pitts and Sir John Baber are gone out, and Mr. Hill and one Mr. Rider, reputed a wealthy man, are come into their places. This being done, and my instructions already signed, and several other things dispatched, I hope to begin my journey very suddenly, and do therefore desire your Lordships will be pleased to order the yatch and dogger boats to attend me at Holyhead on the 17th of October. I am,

Your Lordships

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.



To the Lord Chancellor.

My Lord, London, Oct. 2, 1675.
I HAVE received your Grace's of the 21st of September, and do fully agree with you in your opinion concerning the farm : for 'tis almost impossible for his Majesty's council at law here to know

Y 4

and

and understand all the little intrigues relating to his revenue of that kingdom of Ireland; and I am confident, that as my being on the place hath been of some advantage to his Majesty in the setting of the farm, the assistance of Sir John Temple, his Majesty's solicitor for that kingdom, will be of great use to the attorney-general here in drawing the covenants; and the attorney himself, who is as worthy and knowing a person as I have ever met with, is sufficiently sensible thereof. I am very desirous this business should be perfected before I stir; and, indeed, I hope it will be so, and that I shall be able to begin my journey about Tuesday or Wednesday come se'nnight, at least within a day or two of that time. Sir Lionel Jenkins hath given his opinion to his Majesty concerning the French captain Chelin, and by the next I shall send your Grace and Sir Arthur Forbese a copy thereof, together with his Majesty's order concerning the trial of him, as also a direction what shall be done with the lieutenant and boatswain, who are yet detained prisoners. Having nothing further to add, I remain,

Your Grace's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Sir Arthur Forbese.

Sir, London, Oct. 2, 1675.

I HAVE received yours of the 21st of September, together with the letter of intelligence out of Scotland, of which his Majesty has been made acquainted. Several of the like accounts have come from thence hither, and I found my lord duke of Lauderdale knew of that lord's being in Ireland, which you name in your letter. Having made it known to his Majesty, I have no further to do with the affairs of that country; but I perceive that they are pretty confident here, that tho' many are discontented in Scotland, yet matters will end well.

I have written by this packet to my lord Chancellor, and have said something concerning the French captain, which, presuming his will tell you, I shall add no more, remaining with perfect truth,

Your most affectionate
and faithful servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justices.

London, Oct. 26, 1675.

My Lords,

I HAVE received your Lordships of the 20th instant, and am very glad to hear that you have found an expedient to answer the pay to the northern forces, that they may be enabled to remove into other quarters.

As

As soon as the bargain was made for new farming the revenue of Ireland, I did move his Majesty, that the whole advance-money, being 60000*l.* might be reserved untouched, to supply such defects as would appear at Christmas next, on the winding up of my lord Ranelagh's undertaking; it being easy to foresee, that considering the defalcations which have been allowed to the farmers, and the monies overpaid by my lord Ranelagh, a large proportion of the growing pay on the civil and military lists, would then remain unsatisfied, his Majesty having promised that this sum shall be kept intire for those uses. I desire you will struggle it out as well as you can, in the mean time, and I do hope this money will enable us to clear things reasonably well, and support the government for the future, till the new rents payable do come in.

I have herewith enclosed the report of Sir Lionel Jenkins, together with the order of the council, in relation to Chelin. Your Lordships may please to make him sensible of the condition he is in, and that 'tis purely his Majesty's mercy he is not proceeded against for his life: that therefore he must speedily take care to give satisfaction for the losses these merchants have sustained, or otherwise process will go on against them. The order of council giving so full directions in the point, I need add nothing more. Here is also enclosed a letter in behalf of Dr. Taafe, for passing a patent on a certificate, which grant your lordship may be pleased to perfect. As for your rooms in the custom-house, mentioned in your letter to be passed to the use of the lord Ranelagh and future vice-treasurers, here is a person who claims them by patent, as belonging to the craner's office: yet I shall not stop them on that score;

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 347

score ; but the reason why I desire your Lordships will suspend it for some little time, is, lest the new farmers might, by their agreements, have some little right to it ; and I should be loth, upon so slight a particular, to embrace so great a bargain. Within a day or two some of them may be spoken with ; and if they have no pretensions to these rooms, I shall by the next leave your lordships at liberty to grant them conformable to his Majesty's letters.

Here is one Mr. Gill, who hath petitioned me to be excused from being sheriff of the county of Down. Some friends of his having importuned me in the thing, I desire your Lordships will be pleased not to prick him this year. I remain,

Your Lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justices.

London, Oct. 31, 1675.

My Lords,

I HAVE received yours of the 26th of October, which arrived not till Wednesday, so as the post was gone ere I had it. I presume, before this, orders concerning the privateer, which I sent ten days or a fortnight since, will be come to you. The new farmers, not having as yet passed their patent, I cannot certainly prefix the time when I shall be going, it being requisite that I see the matter settled before I stir. One of my servants, Thomas Skelton, is lately
dead ;

dead ; having a small employment, either customer or collector of the port of Galway, I desire your lordships will be pleased to grant it to Robert Jones, a very honest man, and one who hath served me ever since my coming into Ireland, and upon that account I recommend him to your lordships. I am glad to hear the city of Dublin continues so quiet. Sir John Totty is in town, and complaining perpetually of his hard usage, but I do not find he is likely to meet with any countenance in this place ; so as I hope we shall hereafter have no more trouble from those seditious people. Your Lordships acquainted me with a letter you had received for the granting some rooms to the vice-treasurer : you may please to pass the patent so soon as you shall think fit. I am,

Your Lordships
most faithful humble servant,

E S S E X.

To the Lords Justices.

London, Nov. 6, 1675.

My Lords,

YOUR Lordships will herewith receive a letter signed by his Majesty for the passing a new grant of his land to the lord Fitzharding, and for the remittal of his quit-rents. The matter hath been fully considered by his Majesty here, and he is resolved the patent shall pass ; wherefore your Lordships may be pleased to perfect the grant so soon as application

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 349

application shall be made to you in my lord Fitzharding's behalf. I am,

Your Lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

The like letter was sent to the Lords Justices in behalf of the lord Clare and lord Dillon.

To Sir Arthur Forbese.

Sir,

London, Nov. 2, 1675.

I HAVE received yours of the 27th last past, wherein you mention a captain to be lately dead. His Majesty has promised so many, and recommended divers of them so effectually to me for employments of this sort, that being on the place, I intend, before I dispose of this command, to acquaint his Majesty therewith.

The other day my lord Ranelagh alledging, that he had already paid the ten months arrear to the army, had there been any order for the so doing, and by the next post appointed Mr. Beecher to remind yourself and my lord Chancellor to issue such warrants as are necessary in this business, I desire you would communicate this matter to my lord Chancellor, that no delay may prejudice the army therein. The post being just going, I can say no more, but that I am, with perfect truth,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To.

To Sir Joseph Williamfon.

Sir,

London, Nov. 12, 1675.

I HAVE perused the draft of a letter for the granting of several quit-rents to Sir William Talbot, and shall only observe this to you, that the 1000*l. per annum*, which his Majesty has reserved to himself to discharge as of grace, is already disposed of. I must also tell you, that the quit-rents by this letter intended to be paid, are issuable out of protestants estates, which I have ever thought inconvenient to be granted to persons of the Romish persuasion. This having acquainted you with, I shall humbly submit to any further declaration of his Majesty's pleasure, who am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justices.

London, Nov. 12, 1675.

My Lords,

YOUR Lordships will herewith receive a list of such persons as have letters for the remittal of their quit-rents out of the 1000*l. per annum*, which his Majesty hath reserved power to himself to discharge, as of grace; their several pretensions having been fully considered by his Majesty here, I have already recommended the passing of some of their patents; and for the rest, I desire your lordships will
be

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 351
be pleased to dispatch them as they shall come in
course. I am,

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Persons who have pretensions to be discharged of
quit-rents out of the 1000*l.* *per annum.*

Mr. Fleming	- -	£. 56
Lord Fitzharding	- -	346
Sir Philip Percival	-	80
Lord Dillon	- - -	455
Lord Clare	- - -	354

1290

Mr. Legg hath a particular promise 92 14

To the Lord Chancellor.

London, Nov. 16, 1675.

My Lord,

I HAVE received your lordship's of the 6th instant, together with two others of the 30th of October and 2d of November, which I ordered Mr. Beecher to acknowledge. As for the difference between Sir William Davis and Mr. serjeant Osborn, I am not willing to concern myself in it; but methinks it might better be determined on the place, either by the King at arms, or the judges, to whom it

it more properly belongs. The new farmers here are going on with their grants ; and I hope in one week more that business will be perfected ; which done, I suppose my stay will be but few days longer. Having nothing further to add, I remain with all truth,

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justice..

London, Nov. 16, 1675.

My Lords,

YOUR Lordships will herewith receive a petition of Sir Hugh Middleton, for the taking off a stop which is now upon his pay. I desire your lordships will be pleased to consider his case ; and tho' I am confident he hath been much to blame in the management of this affair of his company, yet you may be pleased to shew him some favour in allowing him some of his pay, he lying now in a very weak condition, and having, as I believe, no other support but his command, for the maintenance of himself and his family.

I am informed, that several of the foot companies in Ireland are in great necessity of clothing, and that the commissioners of the treasury, when they give out their assignments for the pay of the army, and make their deductions for their cloaths, yet, at the same time, they do not answer the money so deducted, tho' they

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 353

they charge it as paid to the soldiers. Your lordships may please to take this matter into consideration, and to order that the monies for cloathing the army be paid to the undertakers, by such equal proportions, as it becomes due, and as the commissioners of the treasury discount it for the same. His Majesty formerly signed a letter for the granting Sir Henry Howard all the forfeited lands, goods, &c. of one ——— Wibrance a merchant in Dublin. I desire your Lordships would give such directions therein as you find convenient. I hope now to be dispatched within a fortnight, and by the next I may tell your Lordships the day I design to begin my journey. I am,

Your Lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Sir Arthur Forbese.

London, Nov. 16, 1675.

Sir,

I AM very sorry to hear your indisposition hath forced you to go into the country for air, but I hope this will find you returned in good health again. Your letter, to pass your patent for a viscount, I have herewith enclosed. I had sent it sooner, but that every day hoped to be dispatched, so as I might have come over and passed it myself. I foresee my keeping
Z ing

ing it so long by me hath hindered you of one place; for my lord Aungier, as I am told, is passing a patent here to be a viscount; and lest it should be more to your prejudice, if I should detain it, I have now hastened it to you. I am,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.



To the Earl of Carlingford.

London, Nov. 23, 1675.

My Lord,

YOUR lordship's letters of the 6th and 20th of November, I am to acknowledge. As for my lord Ranelagh's pretensions to the arrears of quit-rents on Mr. White's land, ever since they were decreed, the lawyers where you are can best inform you, upon the perusal of my lord Ranelagh's contract; but, for my own part, I am apt to think he hath some title to them.

I shall not fail in giving my utmost assistance to his Majesty for the considering your lordship's condition; and if my advices may prevail, you shall not be forgotten on the new establishment. 'Tis not strange that it should be written into Ireland that I should not return, it being the talk of this town for many days; but, I am certain, without the least ground in the world, his Majesty having commanded me yesterday to prepare speedily for my journey. For
the

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 355

the little complaints which may be made against me, I do not hear any of them stirring ; nor, I am sure, can they find any thing material to object. Upon the whole, I am not at all uneasy at the little stories and reports that fly abroad ; and shall always endeavour to preserve the repute of an honest man ; and, upon that score, I doubt not to continue in your lordship's esteem, which is much valued by,

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. Solicitor.

Sir, London, Nov. 23, 1675.
I HAVE received yours of the 16th of November, and give you thanks for the care you have taken to possess my wife with the falshood of those reports that are sent over, which seem so much to trouble her : indeed, I do believe, that the disquiet which she took was the occasion of her coming before her time. As to my return, I am very certain I shall, tho' some here have endeavoured what they could to prevent it. I would be glad the farm were settled : we think it now pretty near ; and, I am sure, the farmers have at least 50000*l.* ready of their advance-money. After the warrant is signed, they are to pay down 20000*l.* which done, I shall immediately prepare to come away. I have so much business,

Z 2

ness, that I cannot write more at large to you, however, you may be assured, that I am with perfect truth,

Your most affectionate humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justices.

London, Nov. 23, 1675.

My Lords,

HERE is little new to give you an account of, save only, that the farm seems to be very near agreed. As soon as the warrant is signed, I shall immediately prepare to return. In your lordship's letter of the 13th, you mention Mr. Philpot, who still continues under restraint. The crime for which he was committed, being the publishing some seditious books, I conceive he has suffered enough for an offence of that nature, and, upon application, your Lordships may please to dismiss him. Your Lordships will herewith receive a letter in favour of col. Legg, which you may please to pass, when his agent shall solicit it. I am,

Your Lordships

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

[Here 3 letters are omitted To
see Bodl. MS. Add. C. 35, fol. 12v-12r]

To the Lords Justices.

London, Dec. 4, 1675.

My Lords,

I CAN now tell you, that the farm is concluded, the warrant for passing the patent being signed. The farmers were to pay 20000l. down this day, and are to pay 10000l. more on the 26th of December, and the 30000l. being the remainder of the advance-money upon sealing their patent, which is to be perfected by the 20th of January next. In the mean time Christmas drawing so near, at which time the present farm expiring, and consequently no officers in power to collect the revenue, a commission is ordered to be expedited forthwith, for putting the revenue into management, wherein there are five commissioners named on his Majesty's behalf, and six on the farmers. Those on the King's, I proposed to be Sir Charles Meredith and Sir James Cuff, who are likewise to continue during the whole time of the farm, to supervise, and I know all things acted by the farmers, as monies received, &c. The other on his Majesty's part, are Capt. Stone, Dr. Ward, and Mr. Thomas Taylor: they are not as yet approved by his Majesty, but I presume they will be allowed, and the commission compleated on Monday next: however, it is necessary that some persons be impowered immediately from Christmas next to collect the King's revenue, and therefore 'tis expedient a proclamation be issued, authorizing all the collectors of the present farm to proceed as his Majesty's officers from Christmas next, to gather in the revenue. I desire your Lordships to direct his Majesty's council

to prepare a proclamation accordingly, ordering these present collectors, as his Majesty's officers, to go on with their receipts from and after Christmas, and to be entertained with the same salaries, and on the same terms, and to account in the same manner as they have done, and now do, for the present farmers. Upon Tuesday next your Lordships shall receive advice from me to issue the said proclamation. There is a letter of my lord Ranelagh for granting the inheritance of Athlone to him: it rests in Mr. Roger Jones's hands. I look upon that place to be of such consequence, as I was unwilling to pass the inheritance barely upon the King's letter, lest some question might hereafter arise; and therefore desired it might be debated in council here, which it was yesterday, and the King then ordered it should be done; so that your Lordships may please to pass it when you think fit. Herewith send you a petition of one Mr. Mandeville; your Lordships may peruse, and give such orders in it as you think convenient. Sir Philip Percival's letter for the remittal of his quit-rents, sent some time since, your Lordships may also please to pass, his Majesty having given particular orders therein.

There is likewise a patent for one Purden, whose business Mr. Solicitor understands thoroughly; and, I believe, there is no hazard in giving him a new grant: if your Lordships, upon consideration, are of the same mind, you may please to do it. Sir Robert Hamilton is very solicitous for 100*l.* more out of the *Concordatum*, as secretary to the commissioners of accounts and council of trade. I know not well how these monies may be charged, but I recommend it

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 359

it to your Lordships to do therein, as your stock will
hold out. I am,

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Granard.

London, Dec. 4, 1675.

My Lord,

YOUR last letter brings me very melancholy
news concerning the pay of the army, by rea-
son of the stop which the farmers take the liberty
to make upon their rents and customs. We are
now immediately paying in 20000*l*. to the Foorths
here, upon their engagements forthwith to send orders
to their commissioners in Ireland to pay 30000*l*. there ;
so as I hope this defect will be presently remedied : and
indeed it is more than time it should. The perpetual
trouble of solliciting business gives me so little time,
that I cannot write so at large to you as I would :
however, I desire your Lordship to esteem me, with
perfect truth,

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lords Justices.

London, Dec. 7, 1675.

My Lords,

I HAVE received your Lordships of the 30th of November. The stop of monies by the farmers, cannot but put you to many streights in Ireland. I hope that matter is come to so good a conclusion now between the lord Ranelagh and principal farmers here, as your Lordships will find no farther trouble therein : a copy of the agreement is herewith enclosed, so as now the pay of the army will rest wholly upon the undertakers. By the last I gave your Lordships notice of the necessity of a proclamation to be speedily issued, declaring the farmers receivers to be the King's officers ; this should be speeded as soon as may be. I have herewith sent you a draft of one to that effect. I desire your Lordships will let it be perused by his Majesty's learned council, but such additions and alterations as are found necessary, may be inserted, and the proclamation immediately published, that no time may be lost therein.

I am now well assured that I shall begin my journey on Monday next, being the 13th instant, and hope to reach Holyhead by the one or two and twentieth : wherefore I desire your Lordships would be pleased to order the yacht to meet me there. I am,

Your Lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 361

To the Lord Granard.

London, Dec. 7, 1675.

My Lord,

I HAVE received your Lordship's of the 29th of November, the most part of it discoursing of the calling of a parliament in Ireland. I am clearly of opinion, it would be much for his Majesty's service; and I am confident, if right means were taken, they would readily be brought to grant his Majesty so considerable a supply, as would set all things in very good order in that kingdom. But the necessary preparations to it cannot be effected; and matters are in such posture here, as make me despair of any good to be done by a parliament in Ireland. And therefore I conceive, till a happier conjuncture, 'tis rather better to let it alone than to call one, and be baffled in it.

I now hope to be with your Lordship so soon, that I shall not dispose of the lieutenant's place till I arrive, who am,

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To the Lords Justices.

Whitehall, Dec. 14, 1675.

My Lords,

THE commission for managing his Majesty's revenue, with the warrant thereunto annexed, containing the heads of the agreement with the intended farmers thereof, who have already advanced 20000*l.* upon the same, is this day dispatched from hence, and sent by Mr. Edward Wigg and Mr. Thomas Waller, who are two of the commissioners therein named. I desire your Lordships to hasten the taking the usual oaths, and security of such of the commissioners as shall be on the place, in such manner as was done by the commissioners for the late farmers, and to give them other assistance and dispatch your Lordships shall think fit, for the effectual carrying on of the intentions thereof; forasmuch, as the defaults and the miscarriages which may happen concerning the same, may tend to his Majesty's disadvantage, as well as to the loss of the intended farmers.

I am, your lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

Sir Charles Meredith and Sir James Cuff are not to enter into the security, as your Lordships will find by the commission.

To

To the Lords Justices.

My Lords, London, Dec 18, 1675.
YOUR Lordships of the 4th instant is received, I had begun my journey this week, but that I could not get the establishment compleated, some little questions arising thereupon. I hope, in a day or two more, to get it perfected; but Christmas drawing so near, I shall stay the holidays here, and after they are over, set forth, so as to be at the sea-side before the full moon in January. I have enclosed copies of the two petitions of Sir John Tottie, together with the order of council thereupon. These being read in council, I made a brief narrative to his Majesty of our proceedings in the matter of the city of Dublin. I also acquainted his Majesty that Sir John Tottie and Mr. Philpot had endeavoured to engage sheriff Sands, when sheriff, to head 19 corporations, and that Sands had delivered this upon oath before the privy council of Ireland; upon which a warrant being issued to apprehend Sir John Tottie, he fled into England. My discourse being ended, Sir John Tottie was heard what he could say, and did not find one privy council speak the least word in his behalf, but were all unanimous in their consents to the order. I hope those troublesome people will now be quiet, and the city, for the future, continue in perfect repose.

Sir Hugh Middleton died so very poor, that my steward was fain to furnish money for his burial, which I desire your Lordships will direct to be satisfied out of Sir Hugh Middleton's pay. I am,

Your Lordships

most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To

To Sir William Temple.

Sir,

London, Dec. 21, 1675.

I HAVE been kept much longer than I believed I should have been. That I have not troubled you so often with my letters is, because I have nothing to write which is pleasing to me. The person whom you engaged to my friendship, hath not proved so fast to me as I might have expected; and, indeed, your absence hath been of great disadvantage to me therein, there being always two of my ill-willers, whom you know well, and therefore I need not name them, who influence him in all things relating to myself, and the government under my charge, which causeth great ruggedness in all that I have to do. The principal matter here depending now is the new letting the farm, for which his Majesty in person made a bargain, much against the liking of these men, and it hath since received several obstructions; but I, thinking it my duty to support it, as far as an honest man ought, there being an agreement, under his Majesty's signature; have been active to bring it to a conclusion, only adding some covenants thereunto, which might better his Majesty's profits, and prevent any inconvenience to his service, in case a failure should happen when they are possessed of the revenue. I do not well know what the issue may be, nor am very solicitous for it, being conscious I have performed my duty therein. However, this business hath detained me some months, and will yet keep me three weeks longer, so as after Christmas I hope to return into Ireland.

Letters

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 365

Letters yesterday from Dublin give me an account that all your friends there are well. I am, with perfect truth and reality,

Your most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the lords Justices.

London, Dec. 21, 1675.

My Lords,

I HAVE received your Lordships of the 13th of December. As to the matter for making the farmers receivers his Majesty's officers, it was the best expedient I could think of ; and for the taking security of them, to answer such monies as shall be received after Christmas next, must be left to your care upon the place. Truly, I fear, the delay in concluding this grant for the farm, will be very inconvenient ; if the bargain be compleated, the new farmers will lose by it, if otherwise, his Majesty's revenue will suffer ; but in that streight and shortness of time, I conceive, no other than employing these officers could be done. The present farmers here have actually received 15000*l.* and have, as they assure me, sent positive orders, that payment be made in Ireland. I should be glad, before my departure, to see this new bargain either absolutely perfected, or quite broke off, fearing that an incertainty in the revenue may produce ill effects in the government.

ment. However, I have not been wanting in laying all the inconveniencies before his Majesty, and offering such remedies as do occur to me. I intend, God willing, to begin my journey about the 5th or 6th of the next month, and am,

Your Lordships
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

To Mr. secretary Coventry.

Sir,

London, Dec. 22, 1675.

PErceiving that the lord Treasurer and the lord Ranelagh do design to draw as much money as possible they can from Ireland, and employ it in England, and foreseeing that this will cause not only a stop of two months pay to the army at Christmas, but hazard the payment also of the Michaelmas pay, and bring divers other inconveniencies on that poor country, and tho' I hope no disorder will thence ensue, yet, in regard no person is called to these consultations but the lord Treasurer, the lord Ranelagh, and myself (who have vigorously, but in vain opposed all these advices) and, that upon experience of their practices, I do believe they will father these councils upon me, or at least say that I was consenting, and very probably will endeavour in the army of Ireland to divulge this, thereby to render me odious to them: I do therefore leave this letter with you, as my intire friend, that you may produce it at such convenient time as may serve for my justification, and as an evidence

ARTHUR, EARL OF ESSEX. 367

dence that I have not failed in my duty towards the King my Master, but, according to my conscience, have counselled him that which I conceived was for his profit and service.

The discreet use which I am assured you will make of this and the other paper, will eternally oblige,

Your most faithful,
most humble servant,

ESSEX.

To the Lord Fitzharding.

London, Dec. 30, 1675.

My Lord,

I HAVE received your lordship's of the 27th instant, and am very ready to give my assistance in all your concerns, particularly in this of the 200 l. which I shall not fail to represent as one of the debts his Majesty is to pay ; and on the distribution of the money upon this new farm, I shall not be wanting to urge your case, as in all other things I shall do your lordship the best service I can, being most really,

Your Lordship's
most faithful humble servant,

ESSEX.

F I N I S.











